

# **WALKING IN THE NEW CREATION**

*By*

*Melvin Vallomparambil*

Copyright © 2023 by – Melvin Vallomparambil – All Rights Reserved.

It is not legal to reproduce, duplicate, or transmit any part of this document in either electronic means or printed format.

Recording of this publication is strictly prohibited.

## Table of Contents

Dedication .....	i
Acknowledgement .....	ii
About the Author .....	iii
The New Creation .....	1
New Creation Part 2 .....	16
Hindrances to Faith – Part 1 .....	39
Hindrances to Faith - Part 2 .....	68
We are Sons and not just Servants. ....	115
Our Authority .....	139
Our Authority Part 2 .....	160
True Holiness .....	182
Prayer in The New Creation Part 1. ....	199
Prayer in The New Creation Part 2 .....	219
Conformed To His Image .....	234
The Attitude of an Overcomer .....	266
The Adamic Identity vs The Identity in Christ .....	290
Reigning in Righteousness .....	312

# Dedication

This book is dedicated to my beloved wife, Gloria, and my cherished children, Luke, Jasmine, Jeremy, and Anita, who light up my life and inspire my heart. Your love, laughter, and unwavering support fill my days and bring me endless joy. I am deeply thankful for each and every one of you and the love that you bring into my life every day. I love you all now and forever.

# Acknowledgement

My sincere gratitude goes to Alejandro and Rosalinda Olmeda for their steadfast support and encouragement in the creation of this book. Thank you.

My heartfelt thanks go out to Robert Stevens and Cathy Gehr for proofreading this book. Their efforts and commitment are deeply appreciated. Thank you.

# About the Author

Melvin Vallomparambil is a Christian missionary and Bible teacher with over 30 years of experience spreading the Gospel across the globe. With a heart for sharing the message of Jesus Christ, Melvin has impacted countless lives through his conferences for pastors and youth, marriage seminars for couples, childcare seminars, and discipleship courses in colleges, universities, and prisons. His dedication and passion for helping people grow in their faith have earned him a reputation as a respected and knowledgeable leader in the Christian community.

# The New Creation

I think the New Creation is one of the most hidden, misunderstood, ignored revelations—one that we should have had, but it has been hidden for so many years. Even today, many mainstream Christian churches don't receive it. The main reason for that is if you receive the New Creation, as in the Bible, that means you have to walk by faith. There is no room for walking by sight after you understand the New Creation. That's why many church leaders and their doctrines kind of suppressed it because walking by faith is not something they want to do.

It also has a lot to do with the misunderstanding in relating to the teachings of the Old Testament as the Word of God for us. It is the Word of God, and Paul says it is perfect. But it was given to the people of its day to help them control their physical actions or their flesh. God gave it to them to help keep them from taking off and doing the worst things.

We see this when the Israelites came out of Egypt. As soon as Moses went up to the mountain to be with God, the people started worshiping and dancing around the golden calf. They had much gold since God told them to take gold from their neighbors. (See Exodus 3:22) They turned that gold into a calf and danced around worshiping it.

This shows how if the nature of man is not changed, not even miracles and physical demonstrations of God's hand can do any good. They went ahead, completely rejected God, and started worshipping an idol. And you have got to understand these guys knew very well not to be worshipping idols. They knew who their God was and that He hated idols. But because their nature was not changed, they were easily led astray by their corrupt spirits, which motivated them to do those things that were not acceptable to God.

Even though I am a Christian, I allowed my sinful nature to control me for a long time. I got involved in many things I shouldn't have had I understood my identity in Christ. I was not taught to understand and focus on my identity in Christ, so I tried my best to please God through my own efforts. However, the Bible says, "Those who are controlled by their sinful nature cannot please God" (Romans 8:8).

Of course, God had mercy on me because I was still a young Christian and didn't know many things I know today. But knowing that I am a New Creation changed not only my behavior but my outlook on life and my goals in life—and it gave me a new identity in Christ.

I am not here to give a lesson on identity, but it is important to understand that many Christians tend to identify more with their sinful nature, inherited from the Garden of Eden, rather than their righteous identity in Christ. This can



cause us to focus more on our sins than on the righteousness available through faith in Jesus.

But when we are born again, we have a new identity. That means we are not identifying with Adam as a human being. We are identifying with Jesus as a New Creation. This is a switch that most Christians have not made. For them, being a New Creation is going to heaven. Their main identity is the one that came from Adam— “I’m a sinner, I’m this, I’m that.” They identify with sickness, lack, depression, and poverty because they still operate under the old man.

Of course, we also get another identity from Adam, which comes from our family—our first and last names, etc. So, most of the time, we take those two identities and live from them as Christians, and here is what it does to us. We see in the Word that we are complete in Him. But then we look at ourselves, our souls, and our bodies and know that it is not true. God didn’t make us complete in our souls. That means the emotional realm, the thinking realm, and the realm of our willpower and attitudes. God did not change that. What He changed is our spirit. Our spirit was recreated in Christ Jesus. We are no longer identifying ourselves with the Adamic generation. We are identifying with something different, which is an out-of-this-world experience.

When a person is led to the Lord and born again, he is not taught this aspect of our salvation. If somebody had taught me that when I was saved in 1986, I would have been walking on

water today. Instead, I was taught how to use my soul and body to obey God's Word. But you have got to understand that God's commandments in the Old Testament were given to natural men to control their flesh. That was never given to the New Creation. The Word of God is primarily given to us today to help renew our minds to who we are in Christ. Every Word of God is packed with the seed of faith.

There are scriptures in the New Testament where Paul dealt with the Corinthian church because they were living out of their flesh. So, Paul had to deal with them based on their carnality. He was strong with them in that area, but pastors today are still taking that and using it to keep people carnal. Of course, they are born again and recreated. Their spirit is going to heaven, but they still identify with the Adamic identification—or the identity that came as a human being from Adam. So, when you identify with that, everything becomes impossible.

*“All things are possible to him that believeth.”* (Mark 9:24). The word “believeth” is not talking about believing in Jesus as the Son of God. “believeth” means you believe who you are in Christ, then all things will start becoming possible to you. Nothing is possible to you in the flesh except the things of the natural realm.

Since Jesus came, we have many verses about being in Christ—around 130 or so. In Whom, through Whom, by Whom, with Whom. All those scriptures are for us. Those are

the scriptures you need to get into first—and believe in the identity they say you have instead of going by your parents’ identity or the identity that comes from Adam.

When John said, “*Greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world,*” (1 John 4:4), for a long time, I thought it meant that Jesus, who is in me, is greater than the one outside. But what he’s saying is that the New Creation that is you is greater than the one outside.

Now, because your spirit is already created in the image of God, and the Bible says, “*He that is joined to the Lord is of one spirit,*” (1 Corinthians 6:17), Satan is scared of your recreated spirit. But if he can keep you ignorant of that and deal with your unrenewed mind and body, he can oppress or mess you up.

See, that is precisely what happened. Our spirits were recreated in the image of God. Let’s go to 2 Corinthians 5:17: “*Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.*” This means your identity is changed.

Say, for example, I go to Africa—and some rich person in the United States wants me to adopt a son. I go in and do all the paperwork, and the rich guy goes with me, and we adopt this boy and bring him home. Now, what happens to the identity of the poor boy from Africa? It’s changed. He’s now the son of a rich guy, and he talks like it, acts like it, etc. But what if he were to say instead, “No: I’m weak, I’m poor, I’m

useless, etc.?” He would be going back to the old. Even though this man gave him a new life, the son is not accepting it. Even though the son is living in America, living in a mansion, he’s still identifying himself as a useless, poor, uneducated, abused child. All things have not become new to him. Even though he has everything, he’s not identifying with that—he’s identifying with something else.

See, that is what a lot of us Christians do. We identify ourselves as sick people. We identify ourselves as without wisdom. We identify ourselves as mere human beings. This is why Paul couldn’t feed some of his followers the meat of the Word.

When Peter told Jesus not to go to Jerusalem, Jesus told him, “Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offense unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.”

Jesus wasn’t talking about Satan in Peter. He was talking about an adverse attitude. The word Satan means “adverse.” Jesus turned around and rebuked him, saying, “You don’t savor the things of God but of men.” At that time, Peter didn’t have an identity that came from Jesus. All he knew was that Jesus was a prophet. And because he said, “You are the Christ,” Jesus told him, “*Flesh and blood did not reveal this to you. It’s my Father.*” (Matthew 16:17). It’s not that Peter had the understanding of the revelation. He just spoke out as

the Spirit gave utterance. Jesus clarified that by saying, “Peter, it’s not you; My Father revealed that to you.”

Peter had no identity in Jesus, so he denied Him. And that’s why when Jesus mentioned so many times that He would rise from the dead, Peter didn’t believe. Even when Jesus went up to His Father after returning for 40 days, some disciples still didn’t believe because they couldn’t understand this New Creation. They just thought, “This is a great prophet! Let’s hang around with Him. It’s going to be good.”

But after they were baptized in the Holy Spirit, they started identifying who they were in Him.

Now, we are not born again in our souls. Our bodies are not born again, either. Our soul is in the process of being born again. That’s called “The saving of the soul.” (Hebrews 10:39). Now, our soul has to walk after the Spirit; you cannot walk after the Spirit unless you learn to identify with your New Creation. This doesn’t mean you’re walking in the Holy Spirit. It means you’re walking as the newly recreated you. That’s what’s coming out now.

The Holy Spirit is given to us to make the transition. You allow the Word of God to renew your mind so that who you are in Christ will become a reality in your daily life. Ever since I understood this, my love for the Word of God has skyrocketed.

I’m not trying to boast. Some people who hear this will say, “Oh, you’re so proud.” I’ve even had some people write

to me after they listened to my class on hindrances to faith, and even this one on the New Creation, and say, “Well, many people have fallen because they were thinking highly of themselves.” Let me tell you something. You cannot think more highly of yourself than what God has said about you. How can you think more highly than that? The Bible says you are complete.

Now, you do need to establish the fact that without Jesus you’re nothing. That fact is already established in my heart. But I’m not going around every day praying, “God, I’m useless. I am nothing without you.” Do you think that is humility? No, that is pride. Humility is to say, “Thank God I can do all things through Christ. Father, I thank you that all things are possible to me.” Because they’re not just possible for me. They’re possible to you, and to anyone who receives Christ. See, I can only boast if I have something you don’t have, which can lift me up in pride. But if what I have is yours, how can I boast?

You have the same power in you that made Jesus rise from the dead, and it lives in me as well. (See Romans 8:11) I’m not lifting myself up; I’m lifting up who God made us to be. Every class I teach is about who we are in Christ. That’s what Paul taught. Look at every epistle—Galatians, Ephesians, Colossians, Philemon, Hebrews—Paul taught the same thing.

Of course, the people who want to live as they’ve always been living are still begging God for victory. If you respond

to the grace God has given you rather than trying to get God to respond to you, you will live in victory. The whole Christian life is about us responding to what God has done through Jesus in us. We are not getting God to respond to our prayers through begging, wailing, moaning, and groaning. God ensured that grace was already given to us, so you can accept it any time you want through faith.

Let's look at Romans 5:2: *“By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.”*

It's talking about the New Creation. Verse 1 says that we are justified through faith—and if we are justified through faith, we have peace with God. The New Creation is justified, but no flesh is justified by works of the Law. (See Romans 3:20). We know that the Old Testament was given for the flesh: there was no New Creation then. But by the New Testament, we are justified; we have peace with God—and because of that, “we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand and rejoice in the hope of the glory of God.” That's the manifestation.

The Bible is clear: we have access to grace by faith. That means grace is already given to us. Now, you're not praying to access grace; no prayer is involved. For example, if you have money in the bank, you're not going to pray, “Please, God, make a way for me to withdraw the money, and I hope the money is still there.” You checked online, and you know

the money is in the bank, and you will withdraw it in confidence.

See, I don't need to pray to God to access what I already have through grace. That's what it's saying here—if you're justified. You don't have access to this grace if you're not justified. This is how the New Creation operates. It doesn't operate by begging.

Many people who hear this will start thinking, “Oh, you're putting us down.” Man! I was probably the greatest beggar. I could crawl on my knees and beg with all kinds of crying because I thought that was how God answers prayer. No: the Bible says to have boldness to enter into His presence, into the throne of grace. (See Hebrews 4:16) Boldness is not begging. How many beggars will come boldly and say, “Give it to me?”

Now, this is only for the New Creation. If you're not born again, and you're not a new creature, forget about it—because it will not work for you. It will work if you are a born-again creature.

I know my born-again spirit is greater than the one in the world. Why? Because my spirit and the Spirit of Jesus are one. Jesus said that when He was on earth. He said, “My Father and I, we are one.” (See John 10:30). He didn't detach Himself from the Father. He said, “The words I speak are The Father speaking. The works that I do, the Father does.” (John 10:14)

So, my New Creation has the same power that Jesus had—the same power that raised Jesus from the dead. Romans 8:11



says, “*But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.*” We have the same Spirit and power that took Jesus out from the clutches of every demonic, dark force that wanted to hold Him back. That’s the most incredible power—I mean, even greater than creating the universe. Because when God created the universe, Satan was not against him.

Satan let go of Jesus because he finally realized what was happening—how “The Mystery” was going to be revealed, which was hidden from the ages. That’s the New Creation.

When Jesus said, “*I have taken you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you*” (John 15:19), He was not talking about your mental, intellectual sphere, or body. Your body is still in this filthy world. What He took out from the world is our spirit. Though, in a way, our spirit is still here, the Bible also says we are seated in heavenly places. (See Ephesians 2:6) So our spirit is not bound by time and matter—just like Jesus is seated with God on His right hand. But because people don’t understand that, they pretend to have this born-again behavior and start trying to walk as born-again Christians by their willpower.

The born-again part of you is your recreated spirit. Your mind, your intellectual sphere, your thinking processes, your attitudes—all of that, including your body, is still not born again. When Jesus returns, you’ll have a new body that cannot

experience anything bad. But until you get that new body, Jesus paid for your current body to experience healing and wholeness. It doesn't mean you won't ever get sick. You can get sick, but Jesus paid for you to get out of it. As you grow in your new identity in Christ and allow your mind to be renewed by His truth, you will find yourself increasingly dominated by your identity in Him rather than your earthly identity. When this happens, you will begin to experience divine health and wholeness in your life. That has not happened to me yet, but it will happen. I'm 100 percent sure—unless I go to be with Jesus before that. But walking in divine health is my goal: I'm heading that way—where sickness and disease cannot get into my body.

The Bible never said Jesus was sick. But it talks about how when He came into His own country, the people said to Him, “*Physician, heal yourself.*” (See Luke 4:23) So many people who are walking in unbelief will use that and say that Jesus was sick. No, that was a proverb—a saying they had in those days.

There is no mention of Jesus being sick. When God took Himself away from Jesus, man was able to do all this stuff to Him—the crown of thorns, the cross, and all of that. You have got to understand; before that, people tried to grab him after He said, “*This saying is fulfilled in your ears.*” (See Luke 4:21). That was blasphemy as far as the Jews were concerned, and they grabbed Him and tried to throw Him off the cliff. Why couldn't they do that? Because He turned around and

walked away. It happened many times—even in the temple—but He just walked away and they couldn't find Him.

People say, “Jesus was just like us, so He had to experience sickness.” No, He didn't. This is not the main thing I'm trying to teach or promote. If people want to believe Jesus was sick, they can go ahead. But no scripture says it—neither in the Old nor New Testament. If He had to go through sickness to understand sickness, then He had to go through sin—because sin is the forerunner of sickness.

Again, I don't want people to make a doctrine out of what I'm saying. What I'm trying to say is that Jesus paid for everything. All things pertaining to life and Godliness are given to us by the knowledge of Jesus Christ and our God. (See 2 Peter 1:3) All things are given to us. Is healing part of that? Yes, because Jesus paid for it.

What I'm trying to say is that we have the power to walk without being sick.

I think it was John G. Lake who, when he was in South Africa or someplace, people were dying of a particular plague. Nobody wanted to bury the dead because they would catch it. So, he and his assistant from the church were burying the dead, and the doctors who saw it told him, “You have got to wear this protective suit and take the antidote.” But he said, “Look, I don't need that.” They said, “What do you mean you don't need it?” Then he took saliva from someone who'd just died and asked the doctors to put it under the microscope.

Then he asked them, “What do you see?” They saw that some of the bacteria of the virus were still alive. Then he told them, “Watch this,” he touched the saliva, and every germ died immediately.

He wasn’t Jesus, of course, but this was how he walked. I think he died when he was about 65 from a heart attack. But sometimes you get weary of staying on earth and don’t fight when sickness comes, so you go be with the Lord. That doesn’t mean he didn’t walk in the New Creation.

When he was in Africa, he and his team were so tired that they went into a village to rest. Thousands of people were following him, and he couldn’t minister healing. There was a pole in the center of the village. He laid hands on the pole and said everyone touching it would get healed. And in the following weeks and months, thousands were said to have been healed just by touching that pole.

I believe it 100 percent because I believe in the New Creation. All things are possible. Peter’s shadow healed people. (Acts 5:15) Paul’s handkerchief healed people. (Acts 19:12) It wasn’t just for Paul and Peter. It’s for us also.

But see, our minds are not renewed to understand this truth, so we reject it. But the New Creation will not reject it because it is a spirit, and that spirit will bear witness with you that it happened. But if you don’t believe in the New Creation, your mind will doubt and say, “I don’t believe that.”

Believing what happened with John G. Lake doesn't increase my faith. An experience doesn't increase my faith. It makes me interested in returning to the Word of God and wanting to be like that. Only the Word of God produces faith because the Word of God is packed with the seed of faith.

So, as a New Creation, we are not begging and pleading; we are accessing what we already have.

## New Creation Part 2

The New Creation cannot be understood by anything natural. Our carnal minds cannot get around the fact of the New Creation: they just can't. So, we either skip the verses about it, or we've got to get into it.

The Holy Spirit is an aid to help us in our understanding of the New Creation, as well as walking in it. God did not only give us the Holy Spirit for power. He gave him to us to help us in the transition to the New Creation. We read that in 2 Corinthians 3:18: "*But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.*" See, there's nothing about power there. It's about the oneness of Christ with us. People often take off on the Holy Spirit and His power to damn this, raise that, call down fire from heaven, etc.

There are two ways a Christian can operate. One is in Gifts, which also gives us power. But God's plan is for us to grow to the fullness of Christ. We read that in Ephesians chapter 4:11-13. The five-fold ministry is given to us so we can grow into the full stature of the Son of God, Jesus Christ.

God's whole plan is for us to become like Jesus—one with Him. I am not just copying or imitating Jesus. That's the flesh. When I hear someone say we need to imitate Jesus, I think, really? Do you believe that in your flesh, you can

imitate Jesus? No, you can't. It's not about imitation; it's about oneness. We think we have to imitate God, act like Jesus, follow Jesus, etc. We sing songs like "I want to be more like Jesus." It's good to think that way, but you've got to think based on scripture. When I think of wanting to be more like Jesus, I'm not looking at my behavior because I am like Jesus inside of me—and I want to bring that out. I want to be more like who I am in spirit.

Now, with the New Creation, walking is the process of the physical world. The Bible is never asking the spirit to walk. It's always our outer man that needs to walk in the spirit. I used to cry out to God, asking Him to help me be like Jesus, to break me, do this, do that—put me through trials because I want to be like Jesus. And all along, God says, "Son, I already made you like Jesus. You are saved; you are identical now." But many times, the flesh somehow wants to prove that it's humble, walking in humility and trying this, trying that.

The New Creation brings out the nature of God—where you're not trying to be humble or walk in humility. You're putting on humility. It's not about walking in humility; it's about humility being your nature. First, Peter 5:5 says to be "*clothed with humility.*" And Ephesians says to "*put on the new man.*" (Ephesians 4:24). Gentleness, kindness, longsuffering, all that is the New Creation. But the Christian flesh reads the scriptures and thinks, "Oh, Father, I need to walk in humility." They believe that to get humility, they have to be crushed to where they are nothing. If God can crush

them, then humility will come forth. But if God crushes you, you're done. You're finished. There is no crushing in the New Testament. God is not going to crush you, but that's another topic.

Let me show you something in Ephesians 2:15. "*Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; ....*" You've got to understand that the commandments were for the flesh.

So, the "twain" is now both Jesus and all those of us born again, being one new man. "*He that is joined to the Lord is of one spirit.*" (1 Corinthians 6:17)

You cannot think outside of Jesus. When you do that, you have just separated yourself. Jesus would not separate Himself. He always said, "*My Father and I are one. If you see me, you've seen the Father.*" (See John 10:30 and John 14:9) He never separated Himself from the Father.

But we, as Christians, separate ourselves from Christ. Because many Christians don't understand the spirit, soul, and body combination, they separate and think, "Look at me and my flesh. How can I be like Jesus?" It's not talking about your flesh; it's talking about your spirit. So, when God deals with us, He's not dealing with the flesh. If He were dealing with the flesh, we would be under the commandments or the law—because the flesh needs commandments to control itself. Paul



said very clearly, *“By the works of the law shall no man be justified.”* (Romans 3:20)

So, God deals with us in the Spirit. It’s not dealing in the sense of punishing. Instead, He communicates with us; He feeds our spirit. He puts things into our spirit that can be released into our flesh. It says in Proverbs 20:27, *“The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the inward parts of the belly.”*

See, in the Old Testament, God dealt with the flesh. If you look at the commandments, it’s all about the flesh—it’s all ordinances. It’s nothing to do with your spirit. But Christians today are still walking after the flesh, trying to worship and obey God from the flesh and teach from the flesh.

Let’s go to 1 Corinthians chapter 2 verse 9: *“But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.”*

Paul is quoting scripture in the Old Testament here. In the Old Testament, people’s love for God was often talked about as a whole. For example, God called David a man after His own heart. (See 1 Samuel 13:14) It’s not that people didn’t love Him. But as a whole, they did not have the loving relationship with Him that we have, based on faith.

Let’s look at the following verse: *“But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.”*

So, the deep things of God could not be searched in the Old Testament because the carnal mind cannot fathom it, understand it, nor go down that path. That's why Jesus told His disciples before He left, "*I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.*" (John 16:12). He was talking about the New Creation, which was revealed to Paul later. Peter touched on it a little bit, John touched on it a tiny bit, but the revelation came through Paul.

Although he wasn't one of the original apostles, Paul was able to receive this revelation because he knew how messed up he was. He wasn't there with Jesus physically, and because of that, God was able to reveal things straight to him in the Spirit.

Paul's central teaching is the New Creation and reconciliation. Of course, he had to deal with the church and its frailties and problems, but that wasn't the main thing he was teaching. He gave those instructions as the one who started those churches, so he was trying to help them get their flesh together. There was so much disunity and carnality in the church. As Paul expressed, people were going into the flesh to the degree that the sins they committed were not even heard of in the gentile world. (See 1 Corinthians 5:1) They thought that since they were saved by grace and going to heaven, they could do whatever they wanted, like get drunk, have sex with anyone they wanted—and it just went crazy.

It was the works of the flesh Paul had to deal with. It wasn't commandments versus the New Creation. The commandments were given for the flesh of the Christian unwilling to let the New Creation manifest in his daily life.

But today, because Christians don't understand the New Creation, they try to get their flesh to obey what Paul is talking about. They miss all these scriptures and go straight into dos and don'ts based on the things Paul corrected the church for. Concerning communion, for example, Paul rebuked them, saying, "Look, you don't come for communion just to eat and drink; you'd better eat and drink at home. You're coming here to partake of the sacrifice of Jesus Christ." (See 1 Corinthians 11:33) That's how carnal they were. Paul had to put down some extreme conditions, but the church took them and said, "If I don't do them, then I'm disobeying God." If you're walking in the flesh and don't know the New Creation, doing those things with your willpower is better because you still act as a babe in Christ.

Now, I know some people listening to what I'm teaching will think I'm saying I'm perfect, but I'm not. My flesh still needs to walk with who I am in the spirit. But now I understand the difference between obeying in the spirit and obeying in the flesh.

Jesus said that *the time would come, and it is here when the true worshipers would worship the Father in spirit and truth.* (See John 4:23) When Jesus was telling this to the

Samaritan woman, no one was worshiping Him in spirit and in truth.

You see, there is a shift. The New Creation is the spiritual part of you that has been renewed and recreated and is now in the exact image of Jesus Christ. That's where we are, new men.

So, let's return to the verse, "God hath revealed them unto us by his spirit." If somebody doesn't have the Spirit of God, they will never have the revelation. "*For the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.*" In the Old Testament, the deep things of God were not revealed. It was given as a prophecy to people of things to come. The New Testament was there, but it was covered until we got the understanding and revelation of it. The Spirit has done this. Paul is saying that according to the Old Testament, you can never know what God has prepared for you. What's he talking about? It's not the Heavenly City. It's the New Creation. This is so massive that not even angels could understand it. Ephesians 3:10 says, "To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God..." Wow! That's heavy! That's us! We are the church, and we have manifold wisdom.

That is why Jesus came. The whole point of the New Creation is that now you are something different, a new species, a new creation that never existed before Jesus rose from the dead 2000 years ago. It did not exist. It was never in

the knowledge of man. It had never entered into the heart of man. Moses didn't know about it; the prophets didn't know about it. It was hidden, and then it was revealed. I mean, I don't understand how people can miss it.

Now let's go to verse 11 of 1 Corinthians 2: *“For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.”*

Before you were born again, your spirit and your mind worked together in unison and accomplished the purpose of the god of this world, who is Satan, according to 2 Cor 4:4. There was no enmity between your carnal mind and your spirit because your spirit was like the god of this world.

When Jesus told the Pharisees their father was not Abraham but the devil (See John 8:45), what was he talking about? In the flesh, they were from the lineage of Abraham, but he was talking about their spirits, which were not recreated and were, therefore, in the nature of Satan.

So, before you were saved, your spirit and mind worked together very well—that's why Satan, a demon, or an evil spirit could possess you. Possession happens through the spirit, and oppression happens through your mind or your flesh. Because you and I are saved, we can never be possessed, but we can be oppressed through our minds or bodies. Sickness is oppression. That's why Peter said of Jesus in the

Book of Acts, “*He went about doing good and healing everyone that was oppressed of the devil.*” (See Acts 10:38)

People don’t understand this aspect. Before I was born again, my spirit and mind controlled my body together, and we did things I should not have done together. But when I was born again, my spirit was created in the image of God—a New Creation.

Now, my spirit and carnal mind that’s not renewed are against each other. “*For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh....*” (Galatians 5:17) Your spirit wants to do something, but your flesh goes against the spirit, which is why we cannot do precisely what God wants us to do, so we settle down and say, “I want to do this in the flesh.”

For example, the flesh tries to take the Word of God and say, “God’s Word says for me to forgive, so I’m going to forgive.” They also use scriptures like what Jesus told the disciples, that if you don’t forgive other people’s sins, neither will the Father in heaven forgive you. But let me ask: was He talking to recreated beings when He said that? No, Jesus was under the Old Testament while He was on the earth, and so were His disciples—so they had to forgive.

When Jesus was in the temple and kicked out all the money-changers and business guys, He said, “This is my Father’s house.” Then He said, “This temple is gonna be torn down. Not one stone is going to be on the other.” (Matthew

24:2) That sounds like a real contradiction. Why would you tear down your Father's house? Because you're looking at two different covenants. One covenant needed a physical temple, and the second covenant abolished the physical temple.

They don't understand that He was talking about the transfer of the Spirit or the presence of God in the Holy of Holies in the temple. But the Holy of Holies is now your spirit. Your body is now the temple of the Holy Ghost. So, where is the Holy Ghost residing? In your spirit. Our body is the outer part of the temple, but the Holy of Holies is our spirit now because we have God living in there, and Jesus and the Holy Spirit.

This was coming, and this is what Jesus was talking about. He didn't need a physical temple anymore.

Now, look at verse 12 of 1 Corinthians 2. *"Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God."* It's interesting that here when it talks about the spirit of the world, it's a lowercase s; when it talks about the spirit we have received, it's also a small s. It's not the upper-case S that usually identifies the Holy Spirit. Ephesians 4:24 says, *"And that you put on the new man which was created according to God, in true righteousness and holiness."*

You see, the spirit that we have now is of God. That's the New Creation. That is who you are. Your New Creation cannot sin because it's sealed by the Holy Ghost and it's full

of light. There is no darkness in your spirit. The New Creation is light, and Jesus said, *“I am the light of the world,”* and *“You are the light of the world.”* (See John 8:12 and Matthew 5:14) That happened after Jesus rose from the dead. When you believe, you are light. There’s no more darkness inside of you.

But your mind can be dark like John talked about. We can still sin in our minds. It doesn’t mean we’re sinners. The word, sinner, is an identification of who you are. I don’t identify as a sinner because God’s Word says I am the righteousness of God.

So, which are you? Are you a sinner? Or are you the righteousness of God? The New Creation is to know that you are the righteousness of God. People who don’t understand the New Creation will say, *“I’m a sinner,”* and identify as sinners. Now, do you sin? Yes, but that doesn’t make you a sinner. The sinner is what you don’t identify with anymore.

Let me ask you: are you a child of God? Yes.

Let’s go to 1 John 2, verse 8. *“Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.”* Verse 9: *“He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.”*

John is talking to believers here. See, when you hate, it’s your outer man that hates. The New Creation or your spirit will not hate. It will only hate evil and the works of darkness.



But if your outer man is not renewed to the New Creation, it will hate; when you hate, you're in darkness. It's a sin.

The word, "sin" applies to us because we sin, but we don't identify ourselves as sinners.

It's the outer man that sins. The carnal mind is enmity with God. If you're carnally minded, it is what? Death. (See Romans 8:10) Your carnal mind is always going to sin.

Now, the whole idea is that we put on the New Creation, and it's not something that happens like our salvation. Your New Creation was created instantly. But you need to put on the new man, and to do that, you have to renew your mind to the truth of who you are in Christ.

See, once I realized my identity is not a sinner but I'm the righteousness of God, even when I'd make a mistake, I would say, "I am the righteousness of God." I would apologize for the mistake I made, but I don't say that I lost my righteousness and now I'm a sinner. Do you understand the difference?

Now, that is who we are; that's why you don't have condemnation. If anyone is in Christ Jesus, he's a New Creation, and there is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1) Of course, the King James Bible says after that, "for those who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit." See, your spirit will tell you you're messing up when you're walking after the flesh. There is no condemnation from God because God put all the condemnation on Jesus. But the devil and people will

try to condemn you. If you walk with a sin consciousness, that will mess you up.

It's not saying that there is no more sin. The Bible is not saying you shouldn't believe there is sin. Sin consciousness is condemnation. John told the church, *"I write to you that you sin not. But if you sin, you have an advocate with the father."* In the chapter before that, he says that the blood of Christ will cleanse you of all unrighteousness. You ask for forgiveness, and God forgives and cleanses you from all unrighteousness. It's done.

So, you don't have condemnation nor sin consciousness in the spirit. But you have all that in your natural mind if you don't allow the New Creation to manifest.

Now, let's go to verse 11 of 1 John 2. *"But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes."*

When it talks about walking in darkness, it's saying that your flesh is in darkness. When it says, "That darkness has blinded his eyes," it's talking about the eye of the soul or the mind—the part with feelings, emotions, ideas from the world, etc.

Jesus said that we are in the light as He is in the light. He also said that He had taken us out of the world. But are we still in the world? Yes. What part of us is still in the world? Our souls and bodies. Our spirits are inside us, but in a sense, our

spirits are not communicating with the world. They get their input from God, not from the world.

If you don't understand the New Creation, you'll say, "I'm a New Creation!" but you'll walk in darkness.

Look at 1 John chapter 3, verse 8. *"He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose, the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil."* The next verse says, *"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin."*

Wow! What's John saying here? He just said that if you say you have no sin, then the truth is not in you. He also said that if we sin, we have an advocate. He's saying that whoever is born of God does not commit sin, "For his seed remaineth in him, and he cannot sin because he is born of God."

Now, what part of you is born of God? Your spirit. You cannot sin in your spirit. Do you understand how it is? However, individuals tend to misconstrue the scriptures from John and avoid discussing them since they struggle to interpret a particular verse. Consequently, they pass judgment on others, using the verse to claim they are not of God and have lost their salvation if they sin.

That's not what it's talking about. God's seed, or His DNA, remains in you; that's why you cannot sin. Why didn't Jesus sin? Because He had God's DNA in Him, and we have the same thing in the Spirit. So, the New Creation cannot possibly sin. It's not only talking about the sin of doing what

you were told not to do or of not doing something you should have done, but also the sin originating from your mind and thoughts. Jesus said that if you look at a woman and lust after her, you've already committed adultery. (See Matthew 5:28)

Your spirit cannot do things like that. It's not going to lust after a woman. If it does, then you're not born again. Now, that can cause fear in people if their minds are not renewed. What I'm saying is that our born-again spirit cannot sin. John said it right here. But a Christian's carnal mind that is not renewed will keep on sinning.

But see, God is not dealing with your carnal mind. It is at enmity with Him. He's dealing with your spirit. But as your spirit becomes more manifest, and the mind of Christ starts taking over, you will sin less and less.

Now, you can be a child of God in your spirit, and in your flesh, you can walk as a child of the devil. We do it all the time. Your outer man can still walk in the flesh.

Let's take a simple thing like strife. What are you doing when you're living in strife? I'm not referring to immoral actions like adultery, murder, or any of that. What are we doing when we are in strife? When you live in strife, you are walking as a child of the devil. It's as simple as that. It says right here in 1 John 3 verse 10, *"In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother."*

See, most Christians don't understand this concept. I am a child of God 100 percent, and so are you. That doesn't change, nor will it change. Jesus made sure of that. But in this world, how are you going to walk? See, walking produces the manifestation of the child of God or the child of the devil. But your identity is that of a child of God, not of the devil. But a child of God can manifest as a child of the devil.

Again, the natural mind will not receive what I'm teaching. It's not that you will lose your salvation if you resist it. But it will affect your walk in this world.

Even as a missionary, there were times when I did walk like the world or in darkness. I'm not saying that I'm Satan. What I'm saying is that I did his work. So, if I did his job, then he is the one I was manifesting. It was the seed of his thoughts and input that I was producing. But at the same time, it says in Colossians 1:13, "Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son..." The Kingdom of God is light, love, and peace. How can you still manifest darkness if you're translated into that Kingdom? Because it's not your soul that's been translated or conveyed. You're still here, but your spirit is already transferred. The devil can't do anything with your spirit. But if he can keep your soul, mind, and body from accepting who you are in Christ, he can keep you under his domain.

He doesn't mind if you sometimes pray or witness to people. Sure, he probably doesn't want you to do these things,

but because you know from God's Word that you should do them, you do them. But his whole goal is to keep you from walking in the New Creation.

Let's go back to 1 Corinthians chapter 2, verse 12. *"Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God."*

He's not talking about salvation in the sense of forgiveness for our sins. He's talking about the New Creation—the things that are freely given to us.

See, as long as you are ignorant of the reality of the New Creation, you will not know what is freely given to us. What is freely given to us? The Holy Spirit. We are complete in Him. We are a New Creation, and old things are passed away. (See 2 Corinthians 5:17) We have an inheritance with Christ. We are joint heirs with Christ. We are seated in heavenly places with Him. We are blessed with all spiritual blessings. The same spirit that raised Jesus from the dead dwells in us; if He does, He will quicken our mortal bodies. (See Romans 8:11)

I can go on and on and on. All these things are freely given to us. But if you don't know about the New Creation, you'll take your Christianity to a lower level where you'll use your willpower not to commit sins. You'll do some good and try to live in peace with people. And you know your life is a mess; no matter how hard you try, you get upset at people. You have

strife and unforgiveness, and now you're trying to work yourself into forgiveness and humility.

No! When Jesus was on the cross, He told His Father, "*Forgive them. They do not know what they're doing.*" (See Luke 23:34) Even though they were killing and beating Him up, He died for them. See, that's the nature of God.

Now, people say, "Oh, that was Jesus." But what about Stephen? He was a deacon, not even an apostle. They were biting him and stoning him to death. Getting shot with a gun is nothing compared to being stoned with rocks. But Stephen was not using willpower. Stephen was not trying to control himself from asking God to curse these people. This is a manifestation of the New Creation, and you have the exact nature as God that will manifest the same thing. Now, forgiving people becomes effortless.

When the nature of God manifests in forgiveness, you will never remember things in the way that they will produce destructive emotions in you. For a long time, I had disunity with people; people didn't like me, and we had problems to some extent. And for years, I talked about people in a bad light. I always put these people down; whenever I heard about them, my emotions would get all messed up. That's not forgiveness. That's your flesh trying to compensate for the lack of genuine forgiveness.

God said, "*Your iniquities will I remember no more.*" (See Hebrews 8:12) It was a choice God made. When He said, "I

will remember," it meant He was choosing not to. So, God gave you the power of choice.

A Christian who believes that if they do not forgive others, God will not forgive them may verbally say, "I forgive you, brother," which can be a helpful first step. However, even after forgiving someone, negative emotions may resurface when they are hurt or in a bad mood, and they may have to confront those emotions again and experience unforgiveness.

See, that is the flesh trying to forgive. Hindus can do that, and Muslims can do that. Atheists can do that. But only a son of God manifesting the nature of God can forgive without any emotions rising up. Now, the flesh will try to overcome the spirit. But the choice you've got to make is, "Wait a minute. I'm going to pray for this person." At that point, your mind is dominated by your spirit.

Because I understand the nature inherited from my Father, forgiving people, circumstances, and situations is much easier.

God never told you to forgive or love your enemies without giving you the power of His nature. You have difficulty forgiving even the ones closest to you, much less your enemies. How many Christian families are separated and living in unforgiveness? Many! Why? It's because they're not tapping into the nature of forgiveness. See, as long as His nature is not manifested, you are just working in the flesh, trying to do the work of God.



See, this is the problem. We are trying to live a heavenly life through our flesh. That's not going to happen.

Now, we have received a new born-again spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. Unless you know what is freely given to us by God, your faith will not be active—because your faith accesses grace, which is freely given to us by God. It contains everything.

Philemon verse 6 says, *“That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.”*

Acknowledgment means knowing, believing, and agreeing. It's the acknowledgment of every good gift that's in you in Christ Jesus. But if you don't know that, you will beg God to give it to you.

See, that was the saddest part of my life as a Christian. I didn't know my New Creation. I didn't know who I was in Christ. I didn't know what was given to me. I didn't know anything other than that Jesus forgave my sins; now I need a relationship with Him and to pray, beg, and sometimes fast. No, that's not why God recreated our spirits. He did that so you can put on the new man created in true Holiness and Righteousness after God (Eph 4:24). The Bible doesn't say in Ephesians, put on the Holy Spirit. It says to put on the new man. He's talking about you. Which things we also speak, not in the words that man's wisdom teaches.

In the past, I used to teach Bible classes based on my own understanding and knowledge. I would carefully analyze and interpret a scripture for my audience to the best of my ability. Although it was a good approach, it had its limitations.

I taught how important it is to forgive others. While it was beneficial for people to learn about forgiveness and how to apply it in their lives, I have since learned that instead of teaching people to forgive, I emphasize the importance of receiving the nature of God, which includes forgiveness. This approach is on a higher level because it encourages people to embrace forgiveness as a fundamental part of their character rather than just a behavioral practice.

I'm not teaching this from somebody's book. This is the Bible.

It says, *“But which the holy ghost teacheth, comparing spiritual things with spiritual.”*

Which part of you is spiritual? Your New Creation. So the Holy Spirit teaches those things in our spirit, and then it emerges from our spirit into our outer man.

Look at this one: *“But the natural man receiveth, not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned.”* (1 Corinthians 2:15)

As I said, I can teach you the New Creation, but you will not walk in it if you don't receive it as a revelation from the Holy Spirit. It will sooner or later become foolishness to you.

I have taught the New Creation for many years now. Everything I teach is based on it. People hear it for the first time and say, "Yes, this is it!" But they don't sit down and meditate on all the scriptures. They don't study it, so the revelation doesn't come.

But you can get a revelation. Paul prayed for the Ephesian church that the eyes of their understanding may be enlightened. (Ephesians 1:18) God will give you a spirit of revelation. Paul knew they would still walk as natural men if they didn't get a revelation through the Word of God from the Holy Spirit. What part of us is a natural man? Our flesh, our soulish realm. Now, when people are not born again, they're entirely natural. Their spirit, soul, and body follow this world's natural course and human nature.

Verse 15 says, *"But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he is judged of no man."*

Paul is saying that no one can judge your spirit because your spirit cannot be judged. It passed from judgment, and no man can judge your spirit.

Verse 16 says, *"For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? but we have the mind of Christ."*

Where is the mind of Christ? In your spirit. In the spirit, you have become light. In the spirit, you cannot sin, because sin is darkness.

The gospel is simple. It's clear. The natural mind cannot fathom it. Whom you identify with determines who you will become or the path you will choose to walk in.

As long as Christians say, "I'm a sinner saved by grace," they identify with a sinner. But if you say, "I was saved by grace when I was a sinner, but now I'm the righteousness of God," you're getting it.

I'm telling you with all of my heart; since I understood the New Creation, I am sinning less through my words, body, and thoughts. I'm not perfect, but Grace is teaching me to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts and to live soberly, righteously, and Godly in this world. Titus 2:12.

# Hindrances to Faith – Part 1

In this teaching, I want to share a bit about what hinders our faith. In the New Testament, compared to the Old Testament, when we look at the two covenants that we are aware of, we have the old covenant given to Abraham, and then we have the new covenant through Jesus Christ. God made a covenant with Abraham, but it was given to the seed, Jesus Christ. (*Galatians 3:16 The promises were spoken to Abraham and to his seed. Scripture does not say "and to seeds," meaning many people, but "and to your seed," [i] meaning one person, who is Christ*) And because the Jews were worshipping other gods and going after other things, God had to give them the commandments. The commandments kept the Jewish nation under some control.

Now, they had a kind of faith; their faith was that there was a God and that He was mighty and He could do anything anytime He wanted, and if you follow Him, you will be blessed. So those commandments that were given to the Jews, if you look at it, it was basically for the five-sense-based human beings or natural men. If you look over them, the Ten Commandments themselves are all based on the natural. "Thou shalt not kill. Thou shalt not commit adultery. Thou shalt not have strange gods." These are all things pertaining to a person operating in the physical realm with a material and carnal mindset.

True faith was not yet revealed to them. The Law was given to men who were not born again. And so all they had to do was keep the commandments out of their willpower, and then the blessings that God promised in Deuteronomy 28 came upon them or curses for their disobedience.

You have to understand that they had to go and sacrifice a lamb or a goat or whatever was needed every year for their sins to be forgiven. Now, the Bible says the blood of goats, lambs, and bulls only covered their sin; it didn't take them away. It just concealed it. So, they had to go through the offering of the same sacrifice repeatedly every year. It was all based on physical access to the blessings by them keeping the commandments and being obedient to God.

But that was limited because God couldn't bless them fully. God could only bless them according to their performance. If you look in Deuteronomy 28, it gives you a list of blessings for obedience and curses for disobedience. So, the Jews did not have to have much faith in the promises of God. They just had to have confidence in the commandments. Like if they kept this, then God would do that. Just like we would tell our children: 'If you do this and this, then daddy will take you for a movie.' Or something along those lines.

In the Old Testament, the whole mentality was that of a servant because they received blessings for their performance. The mentality was of servanthood or servants. They were His people, and God was their God. There wasn't this relationship

of Father and son or Father and children. That was God's plan from the beginning; Adam and Eve were created so that all of the children that came out of Adam and Eve would be children of God, and God would be their Father.

Because Satan came in and deceived Adam and Eve, the Bible says that Adam and Eve obeyed the voice of Satan. *Romans 6:16 says, whom you yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom you obey.* In the Garden of Eden, there was a shift from being in the image of God to a corrupted image of Satan or the nature of Satan.

People often don't understand the two covenants and their faith gets hindered. When Jesus came, He fulfilled all the requirements of the Law. He was obedient even unto death. And so, when He did that and when He died, we have a new covenant in the blood of Jesus Christ. Many Christians understand that we have a new covenant in the blood of Christ, but this new covenant is different from the old one. It's not that the old covenant was patched up or reformed to make it new. The old covenant is done away with, and the new covenant is now in the blood of Jesus Christ. That is what bought us the son-ship.

*John 1:12 "As many as received Him, to them gave He the power to become the sons of God; even to them that believe on His name."* Now, we won't find that in the Old Testament. There was no son-ship in the Old Testament because Jesus had not bought this son-ship through His blood. So, we entered

into a new covenant, and the rules and the laws of the new covenant differ from the old. Because the old was given to natural men to keep them under control, God could only bless them according to their performance.

But in the new covenant, we enter into a covenant between Jesus and God. In the Old Testament, God made a covenant with man, but man could not keep it. He was messing it up all the time. So now God made a covenant between Jesus and God, and we enter into that covenant when we believe in Jesus Christ. It's not a covenant between God and us; it's a covenant between Jesus and God.

So, we cannot break that covenant because we never made it. That covenant between Jesus and God will never be broken because Jesus fulfilled every requirement of righteousness that was expected of Him. And so, all we do when we receive Christ is enter that covenant. We are not under the old covenant. And so now we don't have a servant mentality. We have a son's mentality.

Now, do we serve? Yes, we serve. But we are not servants like in the Old Testament. We are sons who serve. I am a son who serves. Whom do I serve? I serve people. I minister to them. Of course, I'm serving God when I serve them, but I'm here instead of Jesus. I'm taking the place of Jesus to do what He wants me to do because Jesus is seated at the right hand of God. He can't serve the world except through us.



Jesus said, 'I am the vine, ye are the branches' – where is the fruit being borne? The fruit is in the branches. So, we are the ones who bear the fruit; we are supposed to represent Christ on earth. In that sense, we do serve God; we help people. But we are sons who serve, not just servants of God. We are sons. You see, that mentality needs to be in Christians. Many Christians still operate with a mixed covenant of the old and the new. So, the new covenant doesn't benefit them, even though they're under the new covenant. Your spirit has been recreated, and you've been changed. But your life on earth can be affected if you mentally think that you still have to perform some of the duties of the Old Testament.

You see, that is what a lot of us Christians don't understand. For years and years, even as a missionary, I did not understand those two covenants. And because of that, my faith wavered a lot. Not my faith in Jesus Christ as the Son of God, not my faith in the Father, but my faith to receive the blessings God had already given me. The faith to receive Jesus Christ is a direct gift from God. The moment you believed the Word and accepted Jesus into your heart, that faith was given to you instantly. And you see, the Bible says in *Ephesians 2:8-9*, "*For by grace are you saved through faith, and that not of yourselves. It is a gift of God, not of works, lest any man should boast.*" You see, that faith was a gift right there; you've got it! But to live the rest of your God-given Christian life, you need to allow that faith inside you to manifest in your daily life.

But often, Christians have understood that the word faith means: Yes, I believe in Jesus Christ. Yes, that is true. You believe in Jesus Christ, but now you are in Christ. You are in a new covenant with God. So, if you don't go according to the rules of the new covenant, then you will not benefit from the blessings that God has already ordained for us to live in.

So, in the Old Testament, if people were disobedient, the curse came upon them. What was the curse? Sickness, disease, poverty, depression, mental anguish, and lack of peace were all part of the curse. Christians still believe that that curse will come upon them if they don't obey. And so, many pastors teach that because you disobeyed, that's why you're sick; that's why you're poor, and the list goes on. No, that's the old covenant. In the new covenant, Jesus did the obedience for us. He fulfilled everything. He obeyed every little thing. Because of that, there's a new covenant with God, and when we've entered into that new covenant with Christ, God looks at us as obedient children.

So, I'm not producing obedience to get blessed like in the Old Testament. I want to obey as a son who wants to please his Father. Do you see the difference? So, for many years, I had this old covenant understanding that if I didn't obey God, God would strike me down; God would not bless me. And so, my faith did not work as it does today for me. I did not renew my mind to who I am in Christ. You become a Christian not just because you believe in God or believe in Christ but also because you are in Christ. You see, we come to Christ because

we believe in Him. *Romans 10:9-10* says, "If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus Christ and believe in your heart that God raised Him from the dead, then thou shalt be saved. For with the heart, man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation." You see, that's the beginning of our belief. That's when we entered into Christ and the new covenant. The Bible says that we are in Christ, and Christ is in us. We can now walk by faith in every area of our life.

Just knowing that Jesus is God's Son does not mean you are walking by faith. What you are doing is you are still walking by your five senses, and you think that if you don't obey, then God will not bless you. But that is not true. Let's go to Ephesians chapter one, verse three. "Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ who has blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ." God has already blessed us; He is not waiting for us to obey so He can bless us. Then, that scripture would be wrong. You don't find that scripture in the Old Testament because the Old Testament covenant was based on God blessing you because you obeyed.

In the New Testament, God can freely declare that you are blessed with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places. God can say that because of the obedience of Jesus Christ. Not because of your obedience. Now, is my obedience important? Yes! I'm a son, and I want to obey my Father and do what He wants me to do. But I'm not obeying for God to bless me.

That is the crucial point for us to walk in faith. You see, now everything changes! That's why Jesus came and put us in Him. That's why it says right there: In Christ Jesus. If you're not in Christ, those blessings are not yet given to you. Then we're talking about somebody who is not born again. Everybody who is born again has the same blessings. Nobody has more or less. But the reason they don't manifest in our daily lives is that we believe wrong. We mix the old covenant with the new covenant and devise a mixture that the devil likes because the combination doesn't produce any faith.

And that's why Jesus said in *Mat 9:16* *No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, for the patch will pull away from the garment, making the tear worse.* You can't attach a new piece of fabric to an old piece of cloth. Right? You see, they're two different things. Now, was the old covenant given by God? Yes! Did God give the commandments? Yes! But it was given to a different race of people. It was given to human beings who were never recreated in the spirit. And so, God couldn't say He was blessing them with all spiritual blessings. You don't see that in the Old Testament. You can't! Because God can't say that because those people were under a different covenant. And when we enter the new covenant, we're entering into the obedience of Christ. God has already said 'okay' to Jesus because He obeyed till death. So, we partake of His obedience. And now, when we sometimes fail or sin, those blessings are not taken away from us. Those blessings are still there. It's just

that you're not able to access them because you come under a sin consciousness, and you keep thinking about your sin. And you think, 'I blew it!' 'I made a mistake.' And you think, 'If I pray, God will not answer my prayer.'

Even though we are set free by Jesus Christ to be in the new covenant, we listen to sermons that take us back to being in bondage with the old. *Hebrews 11:1 "Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."* You don't see this scripture in the Old Testament because faith comes to us as a gift from God.

Now, we're not just talking about faith that there is a God, Jesus, and angels. We're talking about faith, something given to us with our born-again spirit, and we have the same faith as Jesus Christ. That's what the Bible says in *Rom 12:3, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man **the** measure of faith.* We have the same measure of faith to walk in it. God will not expect His children to walk by faith if He has not provided for it. God is expecting us to walk in Love.

Did you know that God did not expect them to walk in love in the Old Testament? The Law of Love that Jesus spoke about, the two commandments, is not in the Ten Commandments. So, the Old Testament people just had human love; they used their willpower to love people. Now, that is available to Hindus, Muslims, and Jews. Now, God did not expect them to love their enemies. There's no scripture about the Jews that they should love their enemies, but it was

an eye for an eye. If they plucked out your eye, you could pluck out their eye.

But here comes Jesus with a new covenant, and He's talking about something totally different. He said go and love your enemies. Do good to them that despise and use you. Pray for them. Now, this kind of love humans cannot fulfill, and so the Bible says that the Holy Spirit has shed the Love of God in our hearts. See, "*the Love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit*" (Romans 5:5). That's what the Bible says.

See, this Love is put in your heart when you are in the new covenant under the blood of Jesus Christ. Under the blood of bulls and goats, there was no shedding of Love. And so, God gave His Love, which means the same Love that God has – God is Love – is inside us. Now, he's expecting us to tap into that Love to be able to love our enemies.

But you see, Christians are trying to love people with their human Love, and then they fall short. That is because they're not availing themselves of that Love that is shed abroad in their hearts. So, God would not ask us to love our enemies if He didn't give us the Love that would enable us to love our enemies. See, that's one of the blessings we just read in Ephesians.

God has provided us with everything we require for this life in abundance. If we require faith, it is available to us. If we need love, we have access to it. And if we require peace,

we have access to the peace of God that surpasses all understanding. This implies that we are not simply relying on something that was only natural during Old Testament times but instead tapping into the genuine source.

And so, these things hinder our faith if we don't know what happened to us in the new covenant. People still say, "I claim the blood of Jesus Christ over this. I claim the blood of Jesus Christ over that." No, you are washed in the blood of Christ. You've moved from that stage to where you are a son now with all the blessings deposited into your spirit. Then we say, "Why do we need faith?" Now, faith is how God operates in the spiritual realm.

The Bible says, *'Without faith, it is impossible to please God.'* (Hebrews 11:6). Because God is a faith God. He lives in the faith realm, which means our natural five senses cannot comprehend it. Without faith, it's impossible to please God. The Bible doesn't say that without prayer or worship, it's impossible to please God. Without faith, it's impossible to please God. So, God is looking for His children to walk in faith. So, faith is the substance – it becomes the reality of the things you hoped for, and evidence – the proof – of things that are not seen. (Hebrews 11:1)

But, many times, that is not happening in our lives. What is happening in our lives is that we are begging God to please do this, please do that. That is precisely the old covenant mindset. In the new covenant, we take what God has already

given us by faith. So, in Hebrews, also says in the same chapter,” By faith we know that God framed the worlds.” So, God made everything by faith! He called things into existence that were not there in the natural. God called things to come to pass because He saw something, knew something in the spirit world, and called it into physical existence. That is what faith is! We know by faith that God put everything in place. So, when we come into the sonship of the Father, we are creatures of faith. We are children of faith.

If there is faith, and it is the most important thing, then Satan would want to strike at our faith. Because he knows that if we don't have faith, then we have unbelief. Not unbelief that God exists, but not having faith that what God has promised will manifest in our daily lives. Do you see the difference?

Many times, people think, “I have faith in God.” Yes, they have faith in God, but that's the basics! That faith will not help you receive what God has already given you through Jesus. So that is where Satan hinders.

Now let's go to 1st *Timothy 6:12*. "*Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.*" Fight the good fight of faith and lay hold on eternal life. Paul is writing to Timothy, who already has eternal life; he's telling him to fight the good fight of faith and lay hold on eternal life. See, laying hold on eternal life is different from having eternal life. A lot of Christians do not lay hold on eternal life. They



have eternal life, but they don't lay hold on it. Now, how do we lay hold on it? Paul says to fight the good fight of faith.

When I teach in Uganda, Tanzania, and Kenya, wherever I teach, there is this significant movement of spiritual warfare in the churches. They have deliverers who go up to the mountains fighting over the demons. In that sense, our spiritual warfare is called "fighting the good fight of faith." We are not going out there to fight. No, our fight is to stay in faith. That is the good fight of faith. Now, do we have authority over demons? Yes! We have the authority that God has given us. Jesus said, "Behold, *I give you the power to tread upon serpents and scorpions and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you.*" (Luke 10 19) Yes, we have that power. But the Bible doesn't say to fight the devil. The Bible says to resist the devil, and he will flee from you. See, it's not fighting; it's resisting. You're saying, 'In the Name of Jesus, go!' And he will flee from you. But the fight that the Bible is talking about is the good fight of faith. Now, that's how you lay hold on eternal life.

You see, I have eternal life. If I die today, I go to Heaven. That is called everlasting life. Do you know that everybody has eternal life? We're not talking about eternal life that comes through Christ; we're talking about every human being; when they die, their spirits never die. Their spirits go to different places according to what God has ordained, waiting for judgment.

Jesus said I have come so that you might have life. So, Paul is talking about this particular eternal life given to us. Yes, when we die, our spirits go to Heaven, which has nothing to do with us; it's all God! But to live a Christian life on this earth, we have to take hold of eternal life.

Paul was not trying to talk to somebody who was not saved; he was talking to Timothy. He'd been training him. Timothy was a disciple. And he's telling him, "Look, you need to take hold of eternal life" because there was something in Timothy's life that his eternal life was not manifesting in certain areas. And so, Paul told him that "you need to fight the good fight of faith and lay hold on eternal life whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses." The word profession also means confession, what you confess with your mouth before many witnesses.

When I preach the gospel or witness to someone about Jesus, I profess a good profession before many witnesses, or when I teach a class, that's what I'm doing. But to take hold of eternal life is different from having eternal life. You may have a million dollars in the bank, but you're not benefitting from that million dollars if you don't withdraw and use it. See, that's what's going on with a lot of Christians; they accepted the fact that they have eternal life and are going to Heaven. Then they somehow try to live this life, battling every day and putting up with depression, mental anguish, sickness, and everything the devil throws at them. And they think, if I praise God in my affliction and sickness, God is pleased with them.

Well, it's good to praise God in your affliction, but God doesn't want you to stay in it. That means what glorifies God is not your sickness that you're enduring; what pleases God is your healing. What celebrates God is your healing. Now I understand that sometimes it might take a little longer, and, of course, you're praising God, which is good. But God has already paid for our healing, so we need to take hold of that part of eternal life, receive it, and walk in it until it starts manifesting in our daily lives.

Often, Christians have settled down to the fact that "I love God, and God loves me; if I sing some songs, tithe, and praise Him enough, then maybe, somehow, God will bless me." Now, that is the old covenant mentality. It's the mentality of a servant. A servant is waiting for wages. A servant does the job, and he's waiting for the master to pay him. A son doesn't need payment. A son possesses everything that God owns.

Now let's look at *Romans 8:17*: "*And if children, then heirs, heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ. If so, be that if we suffer with Him, that we may also be glorified together.*" Yes! So here, the Bible says that if we are children, we are heirs. We are not only heirs, but we are joint heirs with Christ. You see, that is sonship. That is who we are. We are not waiting for payment for what we did. We are heirs; it belongs to us.

You see, when you know that you have money in the bank, you walk to the bank with confidence, don't you? You write a

check or withdraw because you have confidence that you have what you need inside the bank and even more. You see, confidence is nothing but faith to some extent. That's what the Bible says. This is the confidence that we have in Him. This is the faith that we have in Him because it's already there. I'm not asking God for anything that doesn't belong to me. I'm asking God for what He has already given me.

See, faith cannot work outside of the provision of God. That means you can't have the confidence to have it if God has not supplied it. Now healing, the Bible says, by His stripes, we are healed. Jesus Christ has made thee whole. You know, the Bible says we are redeemed from the curse. The curse had all the sickness, disease, poverty - all of that - we are redeemed from all curses because Jesus was made a curse for us. It's done. It's over.

A Christian is never under the curse. So, the fruit of the curse should not be in our lives. The only reason it is in our lives is that we don't believe we are redeemed from the curse. Everything in the New Testament is by faith. It is called the Law of faith. In the New Testament, there is a faith law. So, if you believe in that Law, if you go according to that Law, faith starts operating and bringing into existence or the substance of things we hoped for. If Satan cannot stop you from getting saved in the first place, the second thing he does is he will prevent you from getting hold of eternal life. So, I'm not fighting demons and things but fighting to stay in faith.

Now, I will give you a little example. The other day, I was driving. The principal invited me to come for an interview he was doing for some teachers. He wanted me to sit on the panel with some other teachers. So, I was driving there in the morning and had just gotten my car brake cylinder fixed a couple of days ago. And I was driving down; I had gone 10 miles, and my brake got stuck. I couldn't put on my brake, and the car was still rolling. And then, in a few minutes, the vehicle stopped moving, so I put it to the side and stopped there. I prayed against it and said, "In the Name of Jesus, this car is going to work!" "

Now, in my carnal mind, that sounds stupid. They'd think I'd gone mad if somebody heard me doing that. But I did it several times, and it didn't start, so I called the towing company to pick up the car and take it to the mechanic. So, I sat in the car for 30 minutes, praying in tongues, just thanking God and praying. Then I thought, I'm going to try it one more time, so I got up and said, "In the name of Jesus, car, you're going to get fixed and work!" And I turned on my car, and the brakes and everything started working. So, I called the company that was coming to tow it and told them they didn't need to come, that it had started.

Now, we've entered into the new covenant, and as a Christian, you can walk, just like Jesus walked on the earth. You see, that's how you become joint-heirs with Christ. When Jesus left the earth, He said in *John 14:12*, "The works that I do shall ye do also." 'shall' means: 'ye must' or 'ye can.' And

*greater works than these shall ye do because I go unto My Father.* He wasn't just talking to His disciples; He was talking to "he that believeth on Him," those who have entered the new covenant.

Whether we walk in it or not is a choice we must make. We call it "stepping out by faith." Often, we don't see the results, but we have the evidence that comes from the Word of God, and as we step out, we will see the results. In these last days, God expects His church to walk by faith.

Now, I'm not saying Christians don't step out. We do have moments where we walk by faith. But it's not a constant thing. And because it's not constant, we say, 'well, if God allows it'; 'if God wants me to.' No, God has already set it in motion. He said, "The Just shall live by faith." It's not an option. So, God has already set it in motion. He has already given us everything that we need. Now, He wants us to walk by faith. We have an enemy called Satan, who will come and cause us to fall back into our carnal thinking or be led by our senses.

So, we believe what the five senses tell us according to worldly ways and not according to God's Word. A famous preacher in the early 1900s said, "I'm not moved by what I see or feel; I'm only moved by what I believe." You see, that is the walk of faith. Fear, worry, anxieties, and issues come up when we are driven by what we see and feel. Jesus died, went down to hell, defeated Satan, and rose again so that we could walk in the New Creation.

*2 Corinthians 5:17-18, 'Therefore, if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature, old things are passed away, behold all things are become new. And all things are of God who has reconciled us to Himself by Jesus Christ and has given to us the ministry of reconciliation.'*

So, a failure to understand the New Creation realities, which means who we are and who we have become in Christ, can hinder our prayer life and faith. That's a perfect verse because it says, 'Old things are passed away, behold, all things are become new.' And 'all these things,' what are 'all these things?' He's talking about new things. The old things are gone, but the new things are of God. All these things are of God, and we are reconciled to God through Jesus Christ, and He's given us to the ministry of reconciliation.

So, it's not that we are just bringing someone to Christ; that's the cross. We bring people to the cross, but we don't just let people stay at the cross; we take them to be reconciled with God. And now that person becomes a child of God and sits at the right hand of God with Jesus.

See, many times, people who have been born again for ten or twenty years still cling to the cross. That is how we come to Christ. That is what Jesus paid for, but if Jesus died on the cross and was not resurrected on the third day, you and I are not saved! And that's why *Romans 10: 9* it says, *'If you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and if you believe in your*

*heart that God has raised Him from the dead thou shall be saved.'*

He didn't say," because He died on the cross – that we are saved". That was a triumph for the devil. The cross was a triumph for the devil, but salvation was made available when Jesus rose from the dead. We must understand that we're not just bringing people to the cross and leaving them there. We get them there, and then we take them into the ministry where God has called us to reconcile them with God. Reconcile means to look the same. Right?

When you reconciled your checkbook in the olden days, that meant it balanced with your account in your bank. That was called reconciling a checkbook. But now, God has taken us and made us His children, blessed us with all spiritual blessings, and made us sons and joint heirs with Christ. See, that's how we are reconciled. Otherwise, you're just an old sinner, saved by grace and still not able to walk in the fullness of Christ.

And so, the only way the carnal mind can understand that is that they think, 'when I go to Heaven, everything will be okay.' No! When you go to Heaven, you don't have to fight the good fight of faith. When you go to Heaven, you don't have to resist the devil. There is no devil in Heaven. Laying hold on eternal life is here. Now, that doesn't mean you're not saved. You can be saved and never experience eternal life on this earth because we never actively went after it.



See, we have to lay hold on it. He's talking to Timothy. Timothy was almost like a bishop then, and he's telling him, you've got to lay hold on eternal life whereunto you are also called. You are called to eternal life. It is already inside you, but now you need to step out, practice it, and walk in it. You do that by the good fight of faith.

Now I don't see any scripture in the New Testament where a Christian is running, and the devil is chasing him. But most Christians are like, 'you know what, the devil has been chasing me, and I have not stopped running.' No! Stop, turn around, and resist him. And the Bible says that he will flee from you. He doesn't say he will flee from God. See, on the earth; you are representing God. God has given us the power. You resist the devil, and the Bible says he will flee!

But most Christians are running, and the devil is chasing them. And then they confess, 'Oh, I was fighting a whole week of spiritual battles. The devil was after me.' No! The only fight we have is to fight the good fight of faith. The devil goes about as a roaring lion. He's not a roaring lion. 'As' a roaring lion seeking whom he may devour. Whom resist steadfast, who stands, who resist him steadfast. Steadfast means continuously. You're standing your ground.

And that's why the Bible says to give no place to the devil. The place is the ground. Or the place is where you stand. And that is the stand of faith. So, you're standing and resisting, which means you're saying, 'In the name of Jesus, go!' You

see, that's all we have to do! But the church has made Satan so powerful, has made sickness and disease so powerful, made depression so powerful that there is no way of escape but to accept it.

See, when you accept depression as your own, it becomes your own, and you don't fight it. You're taking it. But once you stand up and say, "No! God has not given me a spirit of fear but of power, love, and a sound mind. A sound mind is a mind that is not depressed." See, when you claim that scripture and stand in that faith, you have a sound mind.

I have heard of so many people who are depressed and came out of depression just by standing on the Word of God. The church teaches us that you've got to do this massive fighting. You've got to be a warrior. You've got to be out there cutting the devil to pieces. The devil is already defeated. Two thousand years ago, Jesus defeated him and struck him bare-naked. The Bible said He made him an open show in front of the whole universe. (Colossians 2:15) Satan is defeated.

For this purpose, the Son of Man manifested that He might destroy the works of the devil. He did it! And He's seated; seated means He's finished His work, and now we represent Him on the earth. And all we're doing is enforcing Christ's victory over the devil. We're not fighting the devil. What we're doing is we're enforcing and telling him, 'Look, I belong to Christ. I am a son of God, and I'm here to enforce that victory that Jesus gained over you!'

See, we are just law enforcement people. We are not fighting. If the devil can get us to think that we have to fight and struggle with him daily, then he has the upper hand. No! We are overcomers. Overcomers are people who have already won the fight. See, that's the difference between the new covenant and the old covenant. If you look at the old covenant, they did not do spiritual warfare in that sense as we do today. They didn't fight the good fight of faith because they didn't have that. All the war was physical, against giants, against other armies, against other kings and kingdoms. It was all physical because that's all they had.

But in the New Testament, we moved away from the physical fight and to where we fight the good fight of faith. Now again, faith is not of your five senses. Faith is a spiritual thing. It's from your spirit. Jesus said, *'The Words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.'* So, then faith comes by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God. So, the Word is what renews our minds. And once you know that Satan is defeated, you're not afraid of him. You understand that the devil will flee if you command in the Name of Jesus. Not only he, but anything that belongs to him will flee.

*John 10:10 "The thief comes to kill and to steal and to destroy."* Now, you have the authority to make him flee. He's trying to steal from you – you don't have to let him do it. He can't destroy you. He can't! But, as a roaring lion, he's walking around seeking whom he may devour. He can't just devour anybody. He's looking for the weak. The one who thinks that

"God will not bless me because I am not obedient; God has not given me anything. I am not blessed." That is a weakness! People think that is humility; they think they're humble. No, that is pure weakness. Knowing what God has given us is strength.

Now, I had to learn this the hard way. But I understand now what walking by faith means. Now, I can't go by what my five senses tell me. The world programs my carnal mind. I was programmed to accept facts as truths. But the Word of God is the truth! God's Word says that I'm blessed with all spiritual blessings. I need to believe that, not what my circumstances dictate. So, the more I believe what God's Word says, sooner or later, my mind is renewed, and I have the substance of the things I hoped for. Substance becomes real; it manifests in the natural world. It remains a title deed till my faith brings the realities of the spirit world into the natural dimension. That's when it becomes a substance; otherwise, it remains a title.

If I hold the car's title, but the vehicle is situated in a different city where I'm not using it, then currently, I'm not receiving any advantages from owning it.

But the substance is not just about having the title but having the material possession of that under your control. Faith is not just a currency in that sense that if I have so much faith, I can get so much from God. No, we have the faith that God has given us and turn that faith into substance. That means it has to manifest in our daily life in a physical

manifestation. Otherwise, what you hoped for is still in the future, but once it manifests in the physical realm, you don't need faith for that.

Maybe, you need faith for something else you are hoping for but have yet to manifest. A good example would be healing because one of the world's greatest needs, especially the Christian world, is healing and finances. We need to understand that both of these are ours through Jesus Christ. But we're programmed to think that our physical needs need to be met by a material world. That's how we've programmed ourselves, so that's all we are getting.

But if we start meditating on God's Word on finances or healing and renewing our minds to what God has to say on the subject, we will soon see the manifestation. And when the physical circumstances have not changed as you had hoped for, you will still stand, fight the good fight of faith, and lay hold on eternal life. It's a process. Eternal life doesn't mean you will go to Heaven one day, but it is a life you are now partaking of. But Jesus said, 'what is eternal life but to know the Father.' *John 17:3 Now this is eternal life: that they know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent.* So, knowing the Father is eternal life.

See, as a child, when you're born into the world, you don't know your father. See, your interaction with your father is what produces the relationship in the physical world. In the same way, when you're born into the family of God, you don't

know God yet. We learn to know God through His Word and by walking by faith. That's how we get to know God, and with every step of faith we take, He blesses it because He is pleased with it. You see, that is how the New Testament Christian operates. That is the Law of faith and Love. That is an entirely different covenant from the old.

So, I'm not trying to fulfill the old covenant because it wasn't given to me. As I allow the nature of God that is in me to manifest, I will be walking in Love and so fulfilling the Law of Love.

So, I'm not trying to fulfill the Old Testament and trying to walk as Jeremiah walked, Elijah walked, or David walked. They all walked under a five-sense-based covenant. So, all that to say, if we can understand the new covenant, then we can eliminate one of the hindrances to faith. Once we know who we are in Christ and that we're new creatures and all things are of God, then we're in the business of reconciling man to God. Not just bringing them to Christ but, from there, taking them and feeding them with the words of reconciliation so they can understand who they are in Christ.

Question from a friend: *"When you're talking about spiritual warfare, and the devil is already defeated, I understand that. But, at the same time, in the world right now, the devil and his people are on a rampage, and surely, we still need to fight in prayer against evil and evil people and that the Lord will intercede and protect His children from these*

*awful things that are happening in the world. You're not saying that we shouldn't fight against these things in prayer".*

God needs His children to walk in manifestation of His power on the earth. See, when Jesus walked on the earth, He did not fight with the devil. He commanded the devil to leave. There was nothing like He was fighting and struggling to overcome the devil. No, there was nothing like that. The devils knew Him, and they knew His authority. So, when He spoke, they left! There was no in-between. There was nothing like: I'm going to hang around. No! They left! That is the same thing we have. That is what we do. That is warfare. When we talk about spiritual warfare, there is a misunderstanding that the devil is somehow stronger, and we have to pray and pray and pray, and God will remove that. No! God has given us the authority and the power. So, we have to command. We have to speak up against the devil.

From Acts onward, you will not find a verse where somebody asks God to get rid of Satan in somebody's life. There's not one scripture. But there are many scriptures where God's children command the devil to leave. You see, that is our warfare. We're not asking God to get rid of the devil. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you, not from God.

So, in our warfare, we pray against Satan, but we pray in faith, not in hope. See, a prayer of hope was in the Old Testament. In the New Testament, we say a prayer of faith. We pray by faith, which means we know God has already

done this. See, that's how you pray. See, I pray in the Name of Jesus and command the sickness to leave my body because that sickness has no right to be in my body because Jesus already paid for it.

See, now that is called the prayer of faith. It's not a prayer of hope. You're hoping God will get rid of it. See, we have to move away from that. What you're saying is true; we won't sit behind and let evil men take over. But the way we do it is by faith. Knowing that if we speak, the devil will go. So, just like God uses us, His children, the devil uses his children too. People spread all this fear. The media is spreading it; people speak about sickness and disease more than faith in God. So, there is more unbelief in the world—the whole world lieth in darkness. Unbelief is also part of the darkness.

Satan works in unbelief. So, the whole world is moved by unbelief and not by faith. Very few Christians are exercising the authority that is given to them. They are begging God to do something. No, God doesn't need you to beg. God requires you to command. That is faith.

When you command your situation in the Name of Jesus, of course, in the beginning, stages, it will not go away, but if you keep at it, sooner or later, you'll see it does because it has to flee. Many people say, "In the Name of Jesus, be healed," when it doesn't happen, they say it didn't work. See, the minute you said it didn't work, you went against faith. God told us to resist the devil – that's our part - and he will flee – that is God's



part. When you resist him, the devil knows you are standing for your rights and authority so that he will flee.

So, we do need to do something. We can't just let evil take over. We want to walk as manifested sons of God and can do that whenever we want.

## Hindrances to Faith - Part 2

In the Old Testament, God visited His people, and most of the time, angels brought messages to the people. God did not dwell in people. In the New Testament, it is different because now God can dwell in people through the Holy Spirit. Christians became the habitation of God and not just a visitation. It was impossible in the Old Testament because people's spirits were not recreated for God to do so. God made us new creatures in Christ through Jesus's death, burial, and resurrection. People often think that they have to be in a particular place to be in the presence of God, like in a church or some religious gathering. This is the wrong mindset that is being taught. We are not going somewhere to visit God, nor is He coming to visit us, but He moved into us and lives in us.

In John 14:20, *Jesus said at that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.*

John 14:23 *Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.*

Once we realize that we are the habitation of God, then we can be in His presence constantly. He goes where we go. This helps us understand that whatever need we have, He is right there to help us. We don't have to say long desperate prayers and fasting, hoping to connect with Him. When we first received Christ, we said a little prayer asking Him to come

into our hearts, and after that, we don't acknowledge that The Father, The Son, and The Holy Ghost are in us. We often hear pastors praying for His presence to come down and asking God to send down the Holy Spirit. All these prayers are not to be prayed by a Christian because we know and acknowledge He is in us. We need to walk knowing that He is in us.

Jesus, when He was on the earth, He acknowledged this truth. In John 14:10, Jesus said *Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.* Jesus walked all the time, acknowledging His Father's presence in Him. So, we need to get into the habit of acknowledging His presence.

When I wake up in the morning, I don't just say a prayer, but I walk around acknowledging His presence in me and thanking Him for all He is doing through me. It is not just a prayer but an acknowledgment that brings out His presence in our daily lives. Praying for the presence to come to us is a prayer of unbelief. Prayer of faith acknowledges that He is already in us, and we thank him. The more we do that, the more we will experience Him in our minds and bodies. In the Old Testament, the people had no way of doing that because the Holy Spirit would just come upon prophets and leaders, but He did not dwell in people. As New Creations, we have the indwelling of the Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

In 2 Cor 6:16, *And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.*

If we don't acknowledge this fact by faith, we end up walking alone; even though we might know that *He will never leave us nor forsake us*, we are not availing ourselves of His presence daily. Sometimes, people think they need to spend much time quoting scriptures and praying for this to happen, but your continuous acknowledgment of His presence is how it works. The understanding that you have His presence in you by faith according to His Word pleases Him. In Heb 11:6, It says that *without faith, it is impossible to please Him.*

Once we believe that He is in us, the New Creation starts to manifest in our daily lives. The sad part is that people are trying so hard to please God through some form of self-work instead of believing His Word for what it is. Jesus continuously was aware of His Father's presence in Him that when there was a need, He knew without a doubt that God was there to meet it.

When He was at the tomb of Lazarus, He did not doubt that His Father would come through because all day long Jesus was aware of His Father's presence, which is how He lived. So, this process is what Jesus gave us. Because we are the habitation of God, we can step out and do the things that Jesus did by faith. John 14:12 *Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that*

*believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.*

This was the Father's plan from the beginning. God spent time with Adam and Eve in the cool of the day in the garden of Eden, fellowshiping with them. When Adam sinned, that fellowship was broken, and through Jesus, He put it back. Jesus came to reveal the Father to us.

For many years as a missionary, I did not focus on the Father because I just prayed in the name of Jesus and had a relationship with Jesus. This was good, and when we have a relationship with Jesus, we are, in a way, having a relationship with the Father. Since I understood that Jesus came to reveal the Father to me, I now fellowship with the Father, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit. I spend time talking to the Holy Spirit and thanking Him for teaching and helping me.

In the Old Testament, the revelation of the Father was not there. People lived in fear of God, and their concept of Him was not based on love but on a God ready to punish them if they failed to keep the commandments. When it comes to a Father and son relationship, we can love and enjoy Him forever. This relationship enhances our faith and gives us the boldness to approach the Throne.

Another hindrance to faith is sin consciousness. When we have a sin consciousness and try to approach the Father through Jesus, we don't have that boldness, and it causes our

faith to waver. For a long time as a missionary, I suffered from sin consciousness daily. I always felt that I was not good enough or did not do enough to please Him. This caused me to doubt the answers to my prayers.

Sin consciousness also caused me to have an inferiority complex, and I felt weak, and my faith was not working because Satan made sure that he reminded me of all my shortcomings.

Heb 10:1-2, *For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.*

*2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers, once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins.*

In the Old Testament, the Jews were always aware of their sins because every year, they had to sacrifice for their sins, so it kept them in a sin-conscious state of mind. This practice, the Bible says, was a shadow of things to come and not the real thing. In the New Testament, Jesus took care of our sins forever with one sacrifice, so we should not walk around with a sin-conscious mind.

Many times, Christians are in bondage to sin consciousness. When they pray for healing, etc., the first thing they think of is, "I got this sickness because I did not tithe or I did not love enough or pray enough," the list goes on and on,

and they get into a works trip. It is not that we ignore sin, but we can get rid of it by confessing it and the Bible says in 1 John 1:9, *If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.* It is an immediate process. When we know that we messed up, we can ask Jesus to forgive us, and if we hurt others, we should apologize and make it right. So, as far as God is concerned, He has already forgiven us, and He wants us to confess it so we don't walk in that sin consciousness, and the devil cannot keep us under condemnation. Most people are more conscious of their sins than the righteousness of God. The devil uses this to make us feel that we don't have what it takes for our prayers to be answered.

Heb 10:22 *Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.*

Here, the Bible tells us that we need to draw near to God with full assurance of faith. This is the goal we need to shoot for, where our minds and hearts have the complete confidence of faith. Jesus, Paul, Peter, and the early church walked in it. Jesus knew that what He said would come to pass. We know that what God promised in His Word will come to pass, which is the full assurance of faith. So, the above scripture says that our minds are sprinkled from an evil or sinful conscience. So, when we have sin consciousness, it is very difficult to have the full assurance of faith.

People often think that being conscious of their sins and constantly confessing that they are sinners is humility and being humble. It is not true; nowhere in the Bible does it say for you to walk around confessing your sins to yourself. If you hurt someone, admit it to them and get over it; if you have sinned against God, confess it to Him. The idea is to eliminate the sin consciousness and walk in righteousness. This helps us to walk in His presence all day long. So now, when I mess up, I immediately ask the Lord to forgive me, knowing from His Word that He forgives me and cleanses me from all unrighteousness. This way, I don't give the devil any place to condemn or cause me to walk in sin consciousness.

In the past, I would dwell on things I have done wrong or on my failures, even if it was many years ago. Sometimes, I would analyze my wrongdoings for so long that I would work myself into a state of unworthiness. This unworthiness causes fear and destroys faith, robs us of our peace of mind, and even our most earnest prayer life is affected. It also produces in us an inferiority complex, and we are afraid of God. Most of our spiritual failures can be traced back to sin consciousness. This is one of the tools that Satan uses to keep God's children under condemnation.

Romans 8:1 *There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.*



So, the Word says that we have no more condemnation. Why is it that we don't have any condemnation? It is because God put the whole wrath for our sins on Jesus, and He paid the penalty for our sins. But if we carry an evil conscience, Satan will use it to condemn us. It is not God condemning us, but we have allowed Satan to do so in our lives. See, he can easily enter into the mind of a person constantly thinking of his sins and thinking that he is not getting healed because of something he did.

Sometimes, we get under condemnation by putting ourselves under the law or rule we want to follow. When we fail to keep it, we get into a sin-consciousness state. For example, people sometimes make resolutions or commitments, saying, I will not drink alcohol, watch movies or not eat a particular food, read the Bible for an hour a day, etc. When they fail to do so, the enemy will come and accuse them, which also causes a sin consciousness.

The enemy is always there whispering in our ears about how weak we are and how we could not even follow through with a simple commitment. I have experienced this so many times, and now, if I do commit to myself, I tell myself that for whatever reason, I fail to follow through, I will not get into condemnation or let the devil accuse me of anything. It is not that we should not make any commitments or resolutions, but the goal is not to let any failure to do so get us into condemnation. Many churches have their laws and bind them on people, and when the members fail to keep them, they

make them feel like they failed God. Now, Satan can use this to cause condemnation in people. The Bible is clear that if you are in Christ, you have no more condemnation. The minute you sin, you can take it to Father, and the Bible says we have an advocate with God, who is Jesus Christ. The Bible says we are the righteousness of God, so we should be walking in the consciousness of His Righteousness in us instead of sin consciousness.

When Jesus was on earth, a woman caught in adultery was brought to Him, and the Pharisees told Jesus that according to the law, she should be stoned. Now Jesus wisely answered and said that the one among them who has not sinned let him cast the first stone. Now, they all dropped their stones and left. Jesus asked the woman if anyone had condemned her, and she answered no, Lord. Jesus said, neither do I; go and sin no more. See, condemnation is the strength of sin. So, what Jesus did was He took away the condemnation that the Pharisees were putting on her and then also told her that God was not placing any condemnation on her. See, what Jesus did was that He empowered the woman from sinning again by removing the power of condemnation.

When Jesus died on the cross and rose again, He not only paid for our sins, but He took away the condemnation that gives the power to sin.

1John 2:1 *My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:*

Here John is saying that he hopes they sin not, but if anyone does sin, then we have an Advocate with the Father, and He is teaching us how to get rid of it. In this way, we are not in condemnation. Some people think that this means we are giving people license to sin; that is not what this says. It means we are given the method by which we can get rid of the condemnation and walk again in righteousness.

1Tim 1:19 *Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:*

Here it says that some have put away a good conscience, and in doing so, they have shipwrecked their faith. Being shipwrecked does not mean you don't have faith because faith is a fruit of the Spirit. But that fruit does not manifest when you walk around in sin consciousness. The Bible says in Romans 12:3 that God has given every man the measure of faith, so we have the same faith that Jesus has, but a sin consciousness can keep it from being active. So, faith is not producing what it is meant to produce in this state. In some denominations, the pastors are always exposing people's sins and constantly preaching sin and fear to the point that people carry a sin conscience all the time. Pastors think that people will change if they are conscious of their sins. The more you

hear about sin, the more it strengthens sin. The Bible says that the goodness of God brings men to repentance.

1 Corinthians 15:56 says that the law gives sin its power. So, the more your mind is occupied with your sins, the more you will walk in them. Jesus came to take away this mentality of a sinful nature and give us a mentality of righteousness. When I started to understand this concept, I started experiencing the righteousness of God and my prayer life is enhanced, and my faith is starting to work. So now I don't want to walk a minute in sin consciousness, for I know what it does to me. It stops my faith from working, my fellowship with the Father and Jesus is affected, and the fruits of the Spirit are not in manifestation. Like I said before, a sin consciousness does not have to come from some big sin you committed, but just because you think that God wants you to be sick because you did not tithe or pray enough or read the Bible enough, etc., could affect your faith.

On the other hand, a failure to understand the righteousness of God can also keep our faith from working to its fullness. When we look at righteousness in the two covenants, we realize that righteousness was based on man's obedience to keep the commandments under the law. But the Bible says that the works of the law justify no flesh. In the New Testament, our righteousness is a gift of God, not something we produce through good works.

*2 Cor 5:21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.*

This verse says that we have become the righteousness of God by what Jesus did on the cross, and in Rom 5:17, it says that righteousness is a free gift. So, we are not trying to do some good works to attain right standing with God, but through Jesus, we are in the right standing with God. Now we do good works because we are His children and not to earn a right standing with God. Knowing this helps us to walk in faith and have the boldness to enter into His presence as a son would in the presence of His Father. Often, people equate righteousness with their behavior and feel that they are not righteous. Righteousness is the ability to stand in the presence of God without shame, guilt, or condemnation. Jesus not only took away our condemnation and nailed it to the cross but gave us a good conscience and the gift of righteousness. Now we can be more righteousness conscious.

*Heb 4:16 Let us, therefore, come boldly unto the Throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.*

Because we are made righteous, we have the boldness to come to the Throne of Grace. In the Old Testament, they did not have this boldness because only the high priest was allowed to go into the Holy of Holies in the temple once a year. Anyone else going in would fall dead. Through Jesus,

the Holy of Holies is in each of us, and we have become the temple of the Living God. Through the Holy Spirit, we have fellowship with the Father and the Son and the boldness to do so without any fear or condemnation. When I go to the Father in prayer, I have no sense of unworthiness, fear, or remorse, but I have perfect peace that my Father loves me and is happy to answer my prayers. Even if I sin, I can still approach the Father, knowing I am His righteousness. So, if we do not have boldness, we are not accepting that Jesus Christ has made us in the right standing with God. Righteousness is not something that we are producing but something that we are walking in.

*Rom 4:25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.*

Jesus was raised for our justification, and we were declared righteous when He rose from the dead. In the States, when all the slaves were declared free men, some slaves in the South did not have that knowledge, so they still lived as slaves for some time. That is how it is with some Christians; even though God declared them righteous 2000 years ago, because they don't have that knowledge, they are still trying to earn their righteousness, healing, and blessings through their own works.

*Phil 3:9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith.*

Faith and righteousness are directly connected here in this verse. Once we understand that our righteousness is by faith in Christ and it is a gift, we have boldness in our prayer life, and Satan cannot get us under condemnation or make us feel unworthy to approach His Throne. Even when we sin, we are still the righteousness of God because it's His righteousness and not something we earned by good works. When we carry this understanding and this knowledge in our everyday lives, it helps us to be strong in our faith, and it helps our faith to produce what it is supposed to produce without the hindrances of sin consciousness. The more I study the Word, the more I am so amazed to see all that God has done for us through Jesus that we can avail ourselves of in our daily lives.

The average Christian believes that Jesus saved us, and when we get to heaven, we will be experiencing peace, joy, victory, and all good things. Still, Jesus paid for our sins and made it possible for us to live every day in peace, joy, and victory while on this earth. The Bible says that *My people perish for lack of knowledge*. So, a lack of knowledge about the benefits of our salvation keeps many Christians from experiencing the born-again life in its fullness. First, the devil tries to stop us from accepting Christ, and if that does not work out, he will try to blind the eyes of the Christian from knowing who he is in Christ Jesus and what his benefits are as a child of God. Most of the time, a Christian is praying prayers of hope instead of prayers of faith. A prayer of hope is hoping God would do something, but a prayer of faith is based on

God's promise that already belongs to us. It is prayers of faith that produce results. A prayer of faith knows that it is His will for you to have it because He has already made it available through His Son, Jesus.

Another hindrance to our faith is the failure to understand who we are in Christ. Knowing that we are new creatures in Christ and that God dwells in us through the Spirit is great, but the *In Christ Experience* helps us walk in His blessings and have authority and victory over all the works of darkness.

*Rom 8:2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.*

Jesus said He had come so we could have His life in abundance. There is a law of the Spirit of Life that governs all our lives and actions. When we understand this and walk in it, the law of sin and death cannot dominate our lives. If you are in Christ, the only law that should work in you is the law of the Spirit of life. But sad to say, the law of sin and death often rules Christians' lives. This is because Christians are ignorant of the Word of God on this subject and walk after the flesh, not the Spirit (Rom 8:5-6). Jesus said that you shall know the truth, and the truth shall set you free. It is **knowing** the truth that sets you free and not just information about the truth. The Word know means to have an intimate relationship.

In the Bible, there are around 130 verses that talk about In Christ, In Him, By Him, By Whom, Through Him, With Him, etc. God gave us these verses because He wants us to walk just



as Christ walked on this earth. We can only walk in these realities if our mind is renewed to these truths. A complete understanding of the In Christ promises can help us walk by faith.

*Gal 6:15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.*

Paul says that circumcision or uncircumcision no longer matters in the new life. Sometimes, Christians are so caught up with traditions, rules, and performances that they forget they are new creatures in Christ, and God expects them to walk in it. When we know we are new creatures in Christ, the In Christ promises become a reality through faith. When we believe these promises and meditate on them, they become a reality in us.

*2 Pet 1: 3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue.*

When you are born again and become a child of God, the Bible says that all things pertaining to life and godliness are already given to us through grace. But how do we receive it in our lives? It is by the knowledge of the IN CHRIST promises. When we believe these promises as our own, meditate on them, and let them dominate our thinking, they manifest in our daily lives.

*Eph 1:3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:*

The Bible says we are blessed with all spiritual blessings, but it is in heavenly places. It is like having money in a bank in your name. You need to have the knowledge of it to benefit from it. Once you have the information, you need to go and withdraw it so you can use it to buy what you need. In the same way, you need to know that you are blessed and then meditate on these promises till faith rises in you, and when that happens, you can walk in the realities of those blessings. So, faith works by understanding the Word of God or the promise of God on that particular subject. It is not talking about a mental acceptance or a mental knowledge of God's promise, but an experiential knowledge of walking or proving the promises of God. Head knowledge says, "I know God's Word says this, but it is not working in my life." When you keep meditating on the promise, the spirit of your mind or the subconscious mind starts to get renewed, and now the manifestation of that promise begins to become a reality. (Eph 4:23)

Every day in the morning, I spend some time confessing and thanking God for who He made me to be in Christ Jesus, and I confess that I am blessed with all spiritual blessings; I have no more condemnation in Christ Jesus; I am a joint heir with Christ, I am complete in Christ Jesus, I have been delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the

kingdom of His Son, sin has no dominion over me, His stripes heal me, I am seated with Christ in heavenly places, etc. I want my mind to be meditating on these truths all the time. This keeps my mind from the fiery darts of the enemy. The more I do this, the more my mind is renewed to think as a son of God. Instead of thinking that I am incapable, I am just a man; nothing is working out, and I will never amount to anything. I keep my mind busy thinking about what I am in Christ and how my Father sees me. In His Word, the Father has said so many good things about me, and He has empowered me to walk as a new creature in all His fullness, so that is what I meditate on day and night. This way, the IN CHRIST experience becomes a reality in my life.

The death and resurrection of Jesus Christ have produced two aspects of our redemption. The first aspect, the legal aspect of redemption, is what God and Jesus did for us. Jesus living a sinless life, being whipped at the whipping post for the payment of our bodily healing, then dying for our sins, going to hell for us and defeating the powers of darkness and rising triumphantly over the devil, and being seated at the right hand of God are all the legal aspects of our redemption.

The second or the experiential aspect, which is also crucial, pertains to what the Spirit accomplishes in our daily lives through the Word. On the other hand, the finished works of Jesus comprise the first aspect, while the second involves how the Spirit empowers us to live out the completed work of Christ. Most Christians believe in the first part of their

redemption but don't understand the second part and so continue to live defeated lives.

See, the Holy Spirit works through the Word of God that is in us. So, the more our minds are renewed to the Word of God, the more the Spirit can work in us to bring about the manifestations of the promises of God through faith. Col 3:16 *Let the Word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom;* The vital aspect of our redemption continues daily. Even if we do not work on the vital aspect of our redemption, this does not mean we are not going to heaven or God won't bless us. The legal aspect of our redemption is always there, and God won't take it back. However, not having a clear understanding of the vital aspect of our redemption can hinder the benefits of our salvation from becoming a reality.

Faith life is about receiving all God has provided for us through Jesus Christ. God has given us authority over all the power of darkness, including sickness, mental depression, etc. But how many Christians walk in it? It is because they need to know that we are given that authority through the resurrection of Jesus Christ. Knowing what we have in Christ can greatly help our faith. You can only write a check confidently if you know what is in your bank account.

Another significant hindrance to our faith is not knowing the power behind the name of Jesus. In the Old Testament, they did not have a name they could use with authority. They had different names of God, for example, Jehovah Rapha

(God the healer), etc. But they did not have a name they could use in authority over the devil, sickness, and circumstances. If you look at the Old Testament prophets like Daniel, Moses, and other prophets, they did not use any authority over demonic entities because they did not have it. Most of their battles were with physical nations and kings, which they overcame with the help of God. If you look at Daniel (Dan 10:13), he was praying for his people, and God sent a messenger to Daniel, but the Bible says that the prince of Persia hindered this messenger, and Michael the archangel had to come and fight to release the messenger. But as sons of God, we are given the Name of Jesus to get rid of any demon or the devil himself. We don't need to beg God to come and get rid of the evil spirits because He told us to get rid of them in the name of Jesus. You resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Through Jesus, we are a different race of people who are given the name of Jesus to use in authority over all power of the enemy, and Jesus said *nothing by any means shall hurt you. WOW!* Not understanding that this name is given to us legally after Jesus defeated Satan and sat at the right hand of God can hinder our faith from operating in full. Christians end their prayer in the name of Jesus, but most of the time, it is more like a tradition that they learned rather than believing that they can have whatever they want from the Father in that name. Sometimes, people use it as a lucky charm, hoping it will produce some results. The name of Jesus is the most

precious thing that is given to us to use. In that name, God has invested all the power and authority of heaven for us to use. We have a legal right to use that name. So, Jesus is not physically present on the earth, but His name on our lips does the same work as if He were here in the flesh. Of course, we need to have faith in that name.

*Philippians 2:9-10 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:*

*That at the name of Jesus, every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;*

This happened when Jesus rose from the grave. We sometimes keep this fact as something that will happen in the future when Jesus comes back, and we don't understand that it is for now. The disciples in the book of Acts used His name, which worked. Christians who believe are raising the dead today in that name; people are healed in that name. I have experienced healing in my body as well as healing others in that name. It is for today. Jesus said In My name, you shall cast out devils. There are no devils in the millennium to cast out. So, what did Satan do? He took this name and made it a cuss word. Most Hollywood movies have actors using this name in frustration and using it as slang.

So, when Christians watch these movies and hear the name being used in such a way, it loses its value in one's life. I try to avoid watching these movies as much as possible. Even in

schools and daily conversations, people use His name without meaning.

*Mark 16:17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;*

*18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.*

In the above scripture, Jesus is giving us the authority and the power that is in His name. If you carefully look at these two verses, you will see that there are five supernatural things that a believer can do in His name. In Acts 3, when Peter and John healed the lame man, they used the name of Jesus to do it. When the Jews came to them, Peter said that it was not their power or holiness but faith in the name of Jesus; this man is made whole. When we use the name of Jesus, we must have faith that it will work. Just using the name randomly will not do it. We need to step out and expect God to work through that name. Sometimes, people use that name and say it did not work, so they give up. You know God's Word says it will work, so it is not something you stop doing, but it should become our lifestyle.

In the Old Testament, we have the seven redemptive names of God.

Jehovah-Shammah is translated as "the Lord is there," or present, "lo, I am with you always."

Jehovah-Shalom is translated as "the Lord our peace" "My peace I give unto you."

Jehovah-Ra-ah is translated as "the Lord is my shepherd." He said I am the good shepherd.

Jehovah-Jireh means "the Lord will provide" an offering, and Christ was the offering provided for our complete redemption.

Jehovah-Nissi means "the Lord is our banner," or "victor," or "captain." it was when, by the cross, Christ triumphed over principalities and powers that he provided for us.

Jehovah-Tsidkenu is translated as "the Lord our righteousness." He becomes our righteousness by bearing our sins on the cross. Therefore, our redemptive privilege of receiving "the gift of righteousness" is an atonement blessing.

Jehovah-Rapha is translated as "I am the Lord, thy physician," or "I am the Lord that healeth thee."

Jesus fulfilled all these redemptive names in the New Testament, so we have one name instead of all the seven names, and all the qualities and redemption are now in the mighty name of Jesus, which belongs to us. The devil does not want us to value that name because when you use it in faith, that name will destroy the works of the devil. Jesus said to ask anything in my name; I will do it. The "ask" in this verse is also translated to command and not beg. So, Jesus says that whatever you command in My name, I will do it. Like the



verse that says, whatever you bind on earth, it will be bound in heaven. So, once we understand and start using His name in faith, we can walk without the devil hindering us in our faith life.

# As Your Soul Prospers

The goal of these classes is not to accumulate a lot of information. The goal is to allow the information to renew your mind so the life of God starts to manifest in your daily life.

The class I taught, "More Than a Conqueror," should be so ingrained in your soul that you are more than a conqueror through His divine nature and your recreated spirit. Your spirit can never be defeated as defeat does not exist in the realm of the Spirit, just as failure has no place in God.

So, because you have God's DNA in your spirit, you are more than a conqueror. The written Word of God, given to us in the Bible, holds the exact divine nature or DNA. I'm using the DNA comparison to better illustrate that what is in your spirit and what is in the written Word of God have the same DNA.

The DNA of God's Word contains information that multiplies and produces the life of God in your soul and body. Your spirit is recreated with all the fullness of God, and the quality of more than a conqueror is in the nature of God. This same DNA is also in the written Word. Your spirit is just reflecting what is in the Word.

But between the Word of God and your spirit, there is this blockage called "the mind," also referred to as "the flesh," which is the sum, or collection, of all your thoughts and habits

that you've created. So, between the DNA of God's Word in the Bible (that you can read and hear) and the reality in your spirit is this mountain called "the flesh." The flesh includes your carnal mind, attitudes, emotions, fears, etc. It's what prevents the DNA of God, the DNA of God's will within you, from manifesting through the Word of God. The written Word helps your mind understand who you are in Christ.

Let's examine what it says in James 1:21 about the engrafted Word of God that will save your soul. "*Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted Word, which is able to save your souls.*" The word "engrafted" is important in this verse. In horticulture, grafting is a technique used to join parts from two or more plants so that they appear to grow as a single plant, combining one plant's qualities of flowering or fruiting with the roots of another to offer vigor and resilience and, for example, taking some branches from one rosebush and grafting them to another rosebush of a different variety, resulting in two different-colored roses on the same bush. Or, in the case of fruit trees, taking a cutting from, let's say, an apple variety that you like and grafting it onto a rootstock with desirable attributes.

To receive the Word of God with meekness means to accept it humbly and with a teachable attitude. It means recognizing that only God's Word has the power to save our souls and renew our minds, and therefore, we should approach it with reverence and a willingness to be transformed by it.

When you're saved, your spirit is saved, your spirit is complete, and there's nothing you need to do to complete your spirit (Colossians 2:10). You cannot complete it; God completed it for you.

But your soul is not automatically lined up with your spirit. The only thing that lines up your soul to your spirit is the engrafted Word. You've got to take the Word and insert it into your mind, and once you've inserted it, you need to meditate on it so it “sticks,” and it's through meditating on the Word that your mind is renewed.

Many Christians do not allow their soul to receive the engrafted Word. They hear the Word but don't meditate on it, and that's why their souls are not saved. The salvation of your spirit is not just for Heaven, but it also helps in the salvation of your soul for your life on Earth. The change that happened in your spirit upon receiving salvation took no effort on your part. You just received Christ. But for the exact change to occur in your soul, this takes effort, and the change will not just happen automatically because you prayed and asked Jesus to come into your heart. No.

For your soul to be saved and changed, the engrafted Word has to be inserted into you and then held there while meditating on the Scriptures, allowing the Word to enter your soul. *“The entrance of Thy Words giveth light.”* (Psalm 119:130)

The Word doesn't have to enter into your spirit because your spirit already has the same DNA as God. But as the Word enters your soul and mind, light enters and renews your mind. You take care of it, nurture it, and retain it through meditation by going over it repeatedly and thanking God for it.

Reflecting on and thinking about the Word is called pondering, and pondering is all about carefully and prayerfully going over and over the Word. Pondering allows the engrafted Word to pull down old mindsets and strongholds, such as thoughts of hopelessness, feelings of failure, and belief in defeat. Building new strongholds is when the engrafted Word becomes a stronghold in your mind and soul. All I can do is help to bring the light in, share the Word with you, and teach you the Word—but you are responsible for ensuring that the engrafted Word becomes a stronghold in your mind. This is called the renewal of the mind. (See Romans 12:2.) But if the grafting process doesn't happen, then the Word that you took in will not produce the nature of God in you. Jesus said, “*The Words that I speak unto you: they are spirit, and they are life.*” (John 6:63). And, of course, the Words are also light. So, receiving "with meekness the engrafted Word" is what you need.

The Bible says you're more than a conqueror. So, how can Christians think that they are losers? They think they're losers because they're living out of the flesh. They focus on loss or defeat in their lives and identify themselves as losers. As a Christian, speaking those discouraging words is detrimental

because in doing so, you're testifying that Jesus doesn't work in you: "I don't have the greater One in me. I'm not complete. I'm not a child of God." God has never created a child of God to be a loser. Now, if your mind is not renewed, the Word is not engrafted into your mind, and you have not built good strongholds, you might say stupid things like that.

I used to confess things like that in the past. I thought I was trying to be honest and humble, which is exactly what the Devil wanted me to say so he could take those words and hold them against me. The Bible says, "*Neither give place to the Devil*" (Ephesians 4:27), but if you give place to the Devil through your thoughts and words, he will use them against you.

When negative words are given to the Devil, it's like praising him: "I will never be healed." "I don't think I'll ever be financially stable." "I don't think I'll ever get married." These thoughts and words provide the Devil with opportunities to create situations for you that will eventually backfire on you through those thoughts and words you gave him. Then, when you pray, "God, please give me that, oh, please give me this." God can't do mighty works for you because you haven't taken in His thoughts and spoken His Words. Neglecting the Word results in what happened in Matthew 13:58, "*And He did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.*"

You've got to understand that the renewal of the mind is also a slow, gradual process. It's not going to happen in a day. You hear something from the Word, and suddenly, you get excited, and you see that there's a need to have your mind renewed, but if you don't follow through with the renewal process on a daily basis, the process takes longer and longer.

Consider 3 John 1:2, "*Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.*" Having a prosperous soul is God's will for us, which is the concept we read about in the book of James about the need to "*receive with meekness the engrafted Word, which is able to save your souls.*" So, how does the soul prosper? You've got to engraft the Word into your soul, keep it there, and meditate on it throughout the week until it is attached to your thinking process. As a result, the DNA in that engrafted Word will start multiplying to produce a stronghold so that now you're thinking from a renewed mind.

Your mind either has a stronghold renewed to the world or renewed to the Word of God. And what gave John such happiness? Look at verses 3 and 4 in the same chapter. "*For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the Truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the Truth. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in Truth.*" The brethren testified that Gaius had the Truth in him and walked in Truth. This greatly pleased John.

The Truth in you is the engrafted Word that has built a stronghold in your soul. The Living Word is Jesus Christ. He is in your spirit, and as the written Word renews your mind, then the nature of God starts to manifest in your daily life.

For example, when the Bible says, “We are more than conquerors,” - that is the DNA that can produce in you the attitude of being more than a conqueror.

We know that Jesus is more than a conqueror; that is the truth. But you've got to speak the truth about who you are: “I am more than a conqueror! A conqueror through Jesus Christ!” You are not thinking outside of Him. You are IN Christ, so you need to think according to who you are in Christ—that's what it's about. You've got to understand that the Word in the Bible has the same DNA that is in your spirit, and by taking in the Word, by receiving the engrafted Word, this grafting process results in what's called the mind renewal. God doesn't do that part. We do that part.

Scientists worldwide are currently taking DNA and messing with it. They know how to cut part of your genetic code and your DNA and introduce something in there. They can insert new genomes into animals or splice animal DNA into humans. That's the biggest, cutting-edge research. So, if a man can do that with the inspiration of the Devil, how much more can the Word of God do it?

God's Word is what created everything. So, when you take the Word of God and insert it, meditate on it day and night, it



becomes permanently attached to you. *“This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.”* (Joshua 1:8) It’s the Word that creates a God-focused stronghold; from then on, that’s what you speak and think about for the rest of your life. That stronghold in your mind helps you stop thinking, “Oh, no, I’m not an overcomer.”

If you say, “Oh, well, the Bible says that, but I don’t feel that way,” that mindset will mess things up and derail your spiritual growth. You’ve got to keep feeding on the Word of God, which strengthens you to not think outside of it. *“With His stripes, we are healed.”* (Isaiah 53:3). Even though you may not see healing in your body, that’s what you speak by faith—faith in the engrafted Word that’s able to save your soul, testifying of the Truth of the Word that is in you as you keep walking in the Truth. That’s what John was talking about. John wrote to Gaius, saying, “I heard testimonies about you, that the Truth is in you. And because the Truth is grafted in you, you’re able to walk in it.” And John added, “I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in Truth.” You will not be able to walk in Truth if you don’t have the engrafted Word grafted into you. Walking in the Truth results from the Truth grafted into your heart, mind, and soul—from the Truth abiding in you. Jesus said, *“If ye abide in Me and My Words abide in you.”* (John 15:7). The abiding is the grafting, which

means taking something out and putting something in, which then grows.

A virus is nothing but information that is inserted into you, and that information will mess up the healthy cells and cause the cells to bring in a piece of new information that will duplicate the cells and cause sickness. That's what a virus does. Conversely, this principle also applies to God's Word: God's Word inserted into your mind is health to all your flesh. And it doesn't just stay in your mind. When it is engrafted, and you're meditating on it, it remains in the midst of your heart. *“My son, attend to My Words; incline thine ear unto My sayings. Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. For they are life unto those that find them and health to all their flesh.”* (Proverbs 4:20-22) As the Word of God is engrafted into your mind, even your body's physical cells will start vibrating, reacting to what is in your mind, and as a result, your brain will send signals to that cell, and you will get healed. We understand that. That's how you can walk in divine health.

Divine health doesn't mean not considering help from medicine and doctors. You can get that, too. But divine health is God keeping your body in good health.

Moses lived for 120 years, and his strength was not depleted, nor was his eyesight dim. He did not die from sickness but went up a hill and died. (See Deuteronomy 34:7.) [And that was Moses.] Moses didn't have Jesus living in him.

Yes, the Holy Spirit was upon him but not in him. Romans 8:11 says, *“But if the Spirit of Him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His Spirit that dwelleth in you.”* The Spirit wants to heal you, but your mind and soul may say, "No, I know who I am; I am just a human being; I get attacked with sickness, I can catch any viruses, I'll catch any flu." Such thoughts and words come from a defeatist, doubting stronghold in your mind. Many sincere Christians who love God have that kind of mindset.

Your mindset should reference the Word and think, “What does God's Word say about the situation?” John did not praise Gaius for his good works. He told him, “Because the Truth is in you, and you're walking in the Truth, you give me much joy.” John also told Gaius, “You need to keep doing it because if your soul is not prospering, then you are not going to be in health, and you're not going to be in prosperity.” So even though he praised Gaius, John also gave him a little clue, a bit of advice on how to keep his soul renewed and prospering in every area so that Gaius could keep growing into the fullness of Christ. That is the same prosperity that YOU are allowed to have. God will supply your every need as long as you are on the Earth, but prosperity is about the soul growing up into God's fullness, free from the strongholds of the words the Devil tries to implant in our minds. This fullness and freedom don't come from praying—it comes from your mind getting renewed!

Genesis 1:11 says, *“And God said, ‘Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth’: and it was so.”* In the same way, the Word of God will produce after itself. Maybe you're thinking, “Wait a minute, I need this Word more and more in my life.” Thoughts like that have the seed to produce after itself unless you go against it and say, “No, I have too much in my life. I don't want to get my mind renewed in that area.” I want to live a life where God can protect and keep me. It works through the engrafted Word.

Jesus already fixed you. There's no use in trying to fix yourself. And whatever is “fixed”/perfected in your spirit needs (to come out) to transpire into your soul.

Your purpose here is not just to worship God, which is the main mindset many Christians have who don't know what real worship is. They think God is pleased if they sing songs and jump up and down. Your life here is not just to worship; your life here is to glorify God in everything! Your recreated spirit is designed to always glorify God. Your soul needs to glorify God also, which means your life has to glorify God. How does that work? The engrafted Word will produce the fruit that others will see and cause them to glorify God. I cannot live the life of God without meditating on His Word, and I'll be doing it until I go to be with Jesus. It is a daily process. Your mind can be renewed, and it can also be un-renewed if you keep your mind from staying on His Word. So, we need to learn to speak according to God's Word.

For example, when you get sick, you say, “By His stripes, I am healed,” even if you still have pain. You don't talk to the Devil and agree with him. The Bible refers to symptoms as “lying vanities” (see Jonah 2:8), so you rebuke them in the name of Jesus. When you think negative thoughts of defeat, you declare, “I'm more than a conqueror!” Why? Because you have the DNA of more than a conqueror!

Now, I will not speak defeat; I will only tell the victory. As you keep watering that engrafted Word that you have received, the engrafted Word will soon remove all the negative strongholds in your mind, and that is when the mind of Christ is fully operational in your mind. All you have to do is insert more and more of the engrafted Word and water it, which means read, memorize, meditate, and talk about it.

My prayer for you is that the eyes of your understanding will be enlightened so that this engrafted Word can be inserted, and you'll want to water it. That's my prayer because I know we all battle against the cares of this world. We combat the deceitfulness of riches that choke out the Word. (See Mark 4:19.) Some parts of our hearts are still hardened to God's Word, which prevents the Word from taking root.

Your sin cannot stop the engrafted Word from entering your mind. Sin can only have dominion over you if you allow it to by spending your time doing all kinds of things dictated by your flesh. You're the only one who can stop the engrafted Word from becoming a reality in your life. Sin doesn't have

the power. The minute you decide, “I am going to study the Word; I am going to let the engrafted Word come in,” sin cannot stop you. You might still be making mistakes here or there, but that can't prevent you from receiving the engrafted Word into your soul.

As you let the Word in, you suddenly realize, “Wait a minute, I don't have such a problem anymore.” Instead of trying to fight sin and struggle with it, you just let the Word in. The Bible says, “*The entrance of Thy Words giveth light*” (Psalm 119:130), so the Word will handle the sin problem. That's why Paul and Peter taught about the engrafted Word.

But many churches teach, “Oh, you've got to fight your sin, you've got to resist that sin, and if you don't do that, you are of the Devil.” It's sad to see so many people trying so hard to fight against sin in their own strength. They are not getting in the Word. Sometimes, they're a little more successful, just like the Hindus and the Muslims. You can try to fight sin by using your mind. Yet when the Word of God comes in, the nature of God becomes your nature, and then sin drops off.

We get saved by believing the verses on salvation by Grace—the Word of salvation—and when you believe that, you're recreated, born again. Now, there are those people who live only with those salvation verses for the rest of their lives, and as a result, their souls do not prosper as they could and should. They think, “Okay, now I'm saved. Jesus forgave my sins, and I need to pray some prayers and do some good.”

They do not take the time to study the Word so they can grow into mature Christians.

Corinthians 6:17 says, *“But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.”* See, that is the engrafted Word that you need to get into you. Right from the beginning of being born again, you need to know that you're saved, a New Creation, and your spirit is now one with Him. 1 Corinthians 6:16 says, *“What? Know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.”* 1Corinthians 6:17 says, "one spirit," and 1 Corinthians 6:16 says, "one body." So what is the difference? The flesh wants to be joined to the flesh. [He is not just talking about sex. He spoke of the body, and then he talked about the flesh;] The flesh is your thinking process. The un-renewed mind is flesh.

So as long as your mind is not renewed, you're joined to the flesh, just like when you are joined to a prostitute. Your body is joined, and you're one, whether you like to believe it or not. The Bible says you're one in the body. It doesn't matter whether you return to that prostitute; you have already joined yourself once. If the flesh is not joined—renewed—to the Word of God, then - you have one spirit with Jesus - but your flesh is operating with the flesh of the world. You might not have sex with anybody except your wife or husband, but your flesh is joined to the world. As a born-again Christian, you have such tremendous potential to have your flesh also united to Christ.

Jesus' Spirit was the same as His Father's, yet Jesus kept His body and flesh from being joined to the world. Even though He was tempted in all things just like us, He let the Holy Spirit lead His body and flesh. His thoughts were the same as His Father's. So, when your mind has the same thoughts as the Lord's, your body will experience divine health. We read that in 1 Corinthians 6:19-20, *“What? Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.”*

That is God's will: The engrafted Word enters your mind to the extent you know you are one with Jesus in the Spirit. You may ask yourself, “So why is my flesh behaving like this?” Because you need to bring your flesh into subjection. And how do you do that? With the engrafted Word. It's of no avail to say, “Okay, from now on, I'm not going to do that; I'm going to control myself.” No, the flesh trying to control itself is not going to work. You can try to some extent with your fleshly mind or carnal reasoning, but you can't fully control the flesh of your own accord. The Word of God tells us in Titus 2:11-12 that *“Grace [teaches us to deny] ungodliness and worldly lusts, teaching us to live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world.”* The word “soberly” here means “with a renewed mind.” See, a renewed mind is what helps you to get rid of sin and of working in the flesh. It's all the Word. Don't go outside of the engrafted Word. Don't listen to



it if it's not teaching you the engrafted Word because it's only the engrafted Word that is able to save your soul.

You are one Spirit with Him. So, it's your flesh that you are trying to line up with the Spirit. And to do that, God already gave you the mind of Christ—your spirit operates with the mind of Christ. 1 John 2:20 says, *“But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.”* You have an unction from the Holy Ghost, an anointing, and you know all things. John is talking about your recreated spirit knowing all things because Jesus did that. Even today, some pastors will tell you precisely what you did yesterday. Where you went, and what car you drove. What clothes you put on, and what you ate for lunch. They'll tell you the whole thing.

Right now, as you're reading the Bible, that Word is inserted in you; it's in there. As you meditate on the Word, the life in the Word will start renewing your mind. You've got to go over the scriptures, not just once a week but daily. That's what you've got to do; that's how you water the engrafted Word in you. Yet some Christians receive the Word; they say “Amen!” to God's Word, but then instead of meditating on it, they say, “I don't have time for it.” See, that's as good as rejecting it!

Let's go to Galatians 2:20, *“I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless, I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, Who loved me and gave Himself for me.”* Paul is

saying, “Christ lives in me” (that's talking about Jesus' Spirit), “and the life I now live in the flesh” (do you see that? Paul's talking about his own flesh). “I live by the faith of Jesus.”

Jesus is the Word that Paul is talking about. The engrafted Word of God is coming alive: “I live by the faith of the Son of God.” That is the Word that I'm teaching you right now. The faith of Jesus Christ is in the Word. Whether it is something you can read or hear, it is the faith of the Son of God. That is it. Paul is talking about his daily life in the flesh, living by the engrafted Word in every Word you hear and read. Paul says, “It is not my faith; it is the level of faith that Jesus has.” Paul is using “the faith of the Son of God.” For Christians, there's only one faith: the faith of Jesus Christ. Many people say, “Well, I have a little faith and that another person has more faith than I do.” But Paul is saying, “I'm not using my faith. I'm using the faith of the Son of God, which is the highest form of faith.”

There's a physical, worldly faith, which means having faith in material things and how they work. For example, you get into a taxi, and you have faith that the driver has a license, even though you never asked him to show it to you. See, that's average human faith. You automatically believe that if he is driving, then he should have a license. But the faith that we have is the faith of Jesus Christ. You don't have anything else. When Jesus was on Earth, and because they didn't yet have the faith of Jesus Christ, He asked people, “Do you have faith that I can do this?” That was before Jesus gave us His faith. Yet,

some pastors are still asking Christians whether they have faith. Faith is a fruit of the Spirit. It is a gift. It's in your spirit already. That's the faith of Jesus Christ. Now, it's the same thing with love. You're not walking in human love; you're walking in the love that He shed abroad in your heart, which is a fruit of the Holy Spirit. Same with peace, gentleness, and kindness—all these fruits of the Holy Spirit belong to Jesus; they belong to God. They are in you. But you will not walk in God's love unless it becomes a fruit, meaning unless it's showing on the outside. Suppose you decide to walk in your own love, saying, “Okay, I'm going to love my husband with my own human love.” In that case, that's a natural love that everybody has, which is very selfish.

The faith is in you, but it comes out through the written Word. Christians have life in abundance that Jesus gave, yet they want to live the life that is in the world because that's all they know. The world will only produce the life that is solely available to humans that came from Adam. [They don't have Zoe – the life of God.]

That's the only thing they have. And many Christians [instead of walking in Zoe] are lusting after the life in the world. 1 John 2:16-17 says, *“For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth forever.”* That is why many Christians are walking in the flesh because they don't read the Word of God, don't study

it, and don't allow the Word—the engrafted Word which is able to save their souls — to be inserted in them. They will go to Heaven if they die because Jesus died for them, and their spirits are saved.

When Paul says, “The life I now live in the flesh,” he's referring to daily thinking processes, attitudes, mindsets, and lifestyles—all that is entailed in living in the flesh. Paul is explaining that his life in the flesh, he lives by the faith of Jesus Christ, which is the engrafted Word. Faith comes from the engrafted Word, which is clearly brought out in Romans 10:17, “*So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the Word of God.*”

Paul also emphasizes that he can't take any credit because what he accomplishes is totally by the faith of Jesus Christ. See, faith is bestowed upon us to lead a Christian life. Thus, when someone says, “I lack faith,” they imply, “God has not granted me faith.” The extent to which your mind is influenced by and rooted in the teachings of the Word of God determines the degree of faith that becomes evident in your life. By continuously renewing your mind through the Word of God, you can either allow a greater manifestation of faith or diminish its presence in your life by ignoring God's Word.

God did everything for us! He recreated our spirits; we are new creatures; we are seated with Christ in heavenly places; we are complete; we have the same spirit of Jesus; we know all things; as He is, so are we in this world. He did everything!

In return, God asks us to take the Word and graft it into our minds, which is called mind renewal. Can't we do that?

Romans 8:6 says, *“For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.”* The only way to experience the life of God is to be spiritually minded. Look at 2 Peter 1:2, *“Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.”* So, what are the two things you need? Whether grace or peace, it needs to be multiplied through knowledge. And what is the knowledge? The knowledge is inserted and retained through Jesus Christ and God from the engrafted Word. Perhaps you're wondering, “Why are grace and peace not being multiplied in my life?” The reason is very simple, not complicated. It's because the knowledge is not abiding and multiplied in your mind.

In Revelation 18:3 it says, *“For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.”* The “her” symbolized in this verse is the world system, the harlot, or the whore, and the dragon she's riding on.

The nations of the world are intoxicated with the whore's materialism, “her delicacies.” They are not drunk with wine; they are drunk on the wine of her fornication. They are not sober. Do you understand that? Some Christians are

intoxicated with the same mindset, meaning they have all kinds of worldly thoughts promoted by all kinds of worldly spirits. Look at Revelation 17:2, “*With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and **the inhabitants of the earth** have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.*” The word “fornication” is not referring to physical sex; it’s referring to spiritual fornication. As a saved, born-again Christian, you are married to Christ. Still, your relationship with Jesus is compromised on your part if you are committing fornication with the world through your carnal mind in the form of fears and dabbling into how the world thinks—by not being spiritually minded. God wants us, His children, to take heed to what is mentioned about the system of the world that’s represented in these two scriptures because people who are not saved they seek and go hard after it. The Bible says that all the people of the world are drunk with the wine of her filth.

When your mind is not in line with and operating with the mind of Christ, your mind is committing fornication with the world, yet God has given us time to renew our minds. But, sadly, some Christians are drunk in their mind with the world, and they don’t read or study the Word because they’re drinking something else. Didn’t Jesus say, “Ask Me, and I’ll give you living water”? (See John 4:10-14.) The words “living water” means you’re drinking in the Holy Spirit. And why do you prefer to drink of the Word of God? Because you don’t think like the people of the world, which we are cautioned about in Ephesians 4:17, “*This I say, therefore, and testify in*

*the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind."*

When the engrafted Word takes first place in your life, you're so possessed by the Word of God that you don't think like the world. People will call you crazy. Do you recall the reaction of the doubt-filled onlookers when the early Christians first received the Holy Spirit? "Hey! What's the meaning of all this? What kind of new wine are these guys drinking?" In Acts 2:15, Peter boldly stood up and said, "*For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.*" The disciples were intoxicated with the Holy Spirit, not drunk with wine! But in Revelation 18:2 and 17:3 talks about nations of people being drunk on the world, and as a result, they are not thinking about God. They do not want to read God's Word and prove to themselves that they're still godly. They'll go to church once a week, or now and again, pray some prayers, and think, "Okay, I'm fine."

Your mind is where you get drunk. Your mind is where you lose control. So, being drunk on the world can manifest in your body starting to wobble, and your mouth starts saying things you're not supposed to say. Have you met Christians doing that? They gossip, are critical, put people down, and use the same language the world uses. These are the fruits of being drunk on the world. You're not sober. Yet these same Christians may say, "I have faith." No. Faith is what you walk in—your daily walk—and if you're not walking by faith, you're drunk on the world. To navigate the physical world,

you are limited by your five senses, along with what the doctor says, what the lawyer says, what the bank says, what your mama says, what science says, and so on. That's all you'll have if you refuse to study God's Word. So, grab hold of the Word of God and engraft it into your mind, and our souls will prosper as we're transformed into the nature of our Lord Jesus Christ!



# **We are Sons and not just Servants.**

The understanding of being a son of God and not just a servant of God is one of the most important revelations God can give us through His Word. Many of the problems we have as Christians are due to our needing to comprehend, believe, and acknowledge our sonship. Whether we be sons or daughters, we are children of God. This knowledge and understanding is the key for us to be able to walk as new creatures in this fallen world.

Satan always suggests things that will keep our minds occupied with being mere servants or slaves. He wants us to live a mediocre life as a mere human instead of living as true, overcoming sons of God. As believers in Christ, we often fall into the mindset that our primary role is to be servants, humbly performing various acts such as fasting and tithing in the hopes of earning favor or blessings from God. This distorted view of our relationship with God as His children can hold us back from living the full and abundant life that Jesus died to give us. Unfortunately, this limited understanding of our identity as sons and daughters of God is all too common in the church. Instead of living in the freedom and authority that comes from our status as adopted children of God, we remain

trapped in the mindset of a servant, lacking the confidence and boldness to fully step into all that God has called us to be.

We may know in our minds that we are sons, but we lack the true knowledge and revelation which helps us experience that sonship. So, we live with a servant mentality, or a performance-based mentality—trying to perform in any given area, hoping that God will bless us for our effort or that He will provide us with something because we are doing our part by pleasing Him through our performance. That is the mentality of a servant.

Servanthood is always based on wages, which means God has to give us something in return for what we did. But as sons, God is not indebted to us. He has already given us all things through Jesus (2 Peter 1:3). As sons, we learn to take it, receive it by faith, and walk in it.

Many people don't understand this, and that lack of understanding affects their faith. Our faith works with the Word of God or the knowledge of God that tells us that we are sons and daughters. As sons and daughters, we have a right to the things of God and the Father's Kingdom. There's no question about whether or not it is God's will. A son knows the Father's will. But many times, that is not our mentality. Our mentality is more like the Old Testament way, which says we are servants. And as servants, all we can expect is wages. We can't expect to be coheirs or joint heirs with Christ because servants have no right to inheritance.

Let's go to Romans 8:17: *“And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified together.”*

So, if we have a servanthood mentality, we will not think of ourselves as heirs or joint heirs with Christ. That's why most Christians never talk about that verse. They have no idea. Satan has blinded the eyes of their minds from knowing the true, amazing gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. (See 2 Corinthians 4:4) They live their whole lives thinking that God will bless or repay them if they do this or that. This mindset keeps so many Christians from walking in sonship.

I want to clarify that we are sons serving our Father and Jesus. It's not that we don't serve at all. We do serve. But when we approach the Father or Jesus, we don't approach them as servants—but as sons. That's why we have the boldness to enter into His presence.

Look at Hebrews 4:16: *“Let us, therefore, come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.”* (See also Hebrews 10:19) If you are a servant, you won't have boldness. We are joint heirs with Christ because we are sons. Inheritance is given to sons, not servants. Because we are accepted in the beloved as sons, we are joint heirs with Christ. (See Ephesians 1:6) As sons, we have what Christ has.

Now, as sons, we go about doing our Father's business—the work of His Kingdom. The Lord showed me some time

ago that my Father's Kingdom is my Kingdom; because Jesus said, "It is your Father's good pleasure to give you the Kingdom." (Luke 12:32). He gave me the Kingdom from the moment I became a Christian. So, if God already gave the kingdom to me, you, and all of us, then His Kingdom is our Kingdom—and His business is our business.

Now, how does the business of the Kingdom work? Because we are sons, we go about doing what Jesus did. We look for people whom the devil oppresses in their minds, bodies, or spirits (People who are not saved are already oppressed in their spirits.). This is how the Father's Kingdom becomes our Kingdom. Wherever we see people who are oppressed, whether at the office or home, whether it's our spouse or our children, as sons, we feel responsible for freeing them from oppression. I'm not talking about the fear that He will be mad at us if we don't do God's business. As sons, we are not fearful. We are responsible for producing the reality of the Kingdom of God on this earth.

This can only happen when our subconscious mind is renewed to the fact that we are sons and not just servants. It's more than just going around saying, "Yes, I'm a son or a daughter, and God is my Father." It's good to say this, but it goes much deeper than that. This knowledge is within us all day long, wherever we are. I know this because I teach my students Bible classes five days a week, and it's natural for me to say, "My Father said that," or "My Father gave me this idea." Expressing myself in this way is natural for me. It

wasn't like that before. Only in the past six or seven years have I truly understood this truth. When I talk about God as "my Father," many Christians look at me like, "What are you talking about?"

As a son of God, I can walk in peace, love, power, etc. But it doesn't stop there; because there is a purpose. That purpose is to be about our Father's business. We allow the Kingdom of God to come into other people's lives. This is for more than just us. Otherwise, God would have just taken us to heaven as soon as we got saved. But He wants us to experience this life as sons and daughters of God and share this same life with whomever we come across. Jesus said, "*freely ye have received, freely give.*" (Matthew 10:8). He didn't say, "Freely ye have received: just keep it." He said to give freely. That is sonship. Servants have difficulty giving because they are waiting to get their wages. But as a son, when you know you have unlimited inheritances, you want to share them. If you've been freed from oppression, you wish to free others from oppression.

Of course, it might cost your flesh something; but what you give comes from God and is unlimited. Jesus said, "*I am come that they might have life and that they might have it more abundantly.*" (John 10:10). Abundance means overflowing onto others.

You will not think of yourself as a joint heir with Christ unless your mind is renewed to the fact that you are His child.

That knowledge has to be at the forefront; otherwise, you'll still have the old programming of servanthood.

Let's go to John 15:15: *"Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you."*

So, Jesus is saying, "I call you no more servants." But you understand that when Jesus was on the earth, His disciples had not yet become sons. He called them friends—and even as His friends, he made known to them everything He heard from His Father, unlike servants who don't know what their Lord is doing. Jesus made many things known to them, but they couldn't understand them, so they had to be recreated or become sons to understand what He was talking about.

Now, are we servants? Or just friends? You can be a friend and yet not be in the same family. But after Jesus rose from the dead, we all received sonship. So now, Jesus is our friend, but He's also our older brother; and we are sons of God.

A servant doesn't know what the will of his master is unless he tells him to do this or that. Christians still think, "Okay, God told me to do this or that, so I'm going to do it, or else I won't be blessed or even punished for not doing it." But we are sons, and we need to know the Father's will. But we do it out of our hearts and not because of fear.

Let's go to 1 Corinthians 2:9-10: *"But as it is written, eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the*

*heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.”*

Jesus revealed to His disciples all that the Father had shown Him, but they struggled to comprehend it fully. In the New Testament, God's Spirit is placed within us, making us sons and daughters of God. This Spirit, along with our recreated spirit, enables us to have a deep understanding of the things of God, as our spirits are united with Jesus. Through the presence of the Holy Spirit within us, we can know the deep things of God.

Do you see the parallel? We are not just servants; we are now sons. So, the Holy Spirit shows us the deep things. In verse nine, where it says eye has not seen, nor ear heard, it's quoting from the Old Testament. The people of that era couldn't understand or comprehend the things of God. But we have the indwelling of the Spirit because we are sons. Only sons of God have the indwelling of His Holy Spirit.

I'm not talking about the Holy Spirit coming on people like it did in the Old Testament, causing them to prophesy and work miracles. I'm talking about the indwelling. In the New Testament, the Holy Spirit began to live in their spirits when Jesus rose from the dead, and people started to believe. Now the Holy Spirit lives in us. He never leaves us nor forsakes us. (Hebrews 13:5)

This is all because we are sons. But with the servants, this is not possible. Servants can get wages for what they do, but have no inheritance. We need to step into the sonship mentality. As sons, our spirits know the deep things of God. As our minds are renewed to the written Word of God, those deep things become a reality in our lives. The reason a lot of Christians don't live in this reality is that they are still living as servants. They might say, "I am a child of God. He is my Father; I sit on his lap and cuddle with Him." All of that is good, but that's not what I'm talking about here. Our subconscious level has to be renewed to the truth that we are sons.

When it says in the verse that God has revealed them unto us, it means it's already done. Where is it done? In our spirit. It's already revealed unto us by His Spirit. The Holy Spirit has recreated our spirit. *We have an unction from the holy one, and we know all things.* (See 1 John 2:20)

This unction and knowledge are in our spirit. But if our subconscious mind is not renewed to the truth of what is in our spirit, it will never manifest. In our souls, we have to put on the new man through the knowledge that the deep things of God have already been given to us. (See Ephesians 4:24). If in our souls, we don't believe that our spirits have the deep things of God, then these deep things will stay in our spirits, and we will still run around as shallow, carnal Christians.



While it is not wrong to imagine ourselves in peaceful or joyful moments with God, such as sitting by the water or singing a song with Jesus in the garden, having a solid scriptural foundation for understanding who we are in Christ is essential. This foundation helps us better understand our identity and relationship with God and walk in faith.

When you say you are a child of light, it means you are made in the substance of God Himself. It's a spiritual substance. You don't just have light; you are light—in your spirit. You can't be a son or daughter of God and not have light. If you are unaware that you are light and choose not to embrace it, instead finding pleasure in everything the world offers, you may find yourself walking in darkness despite being a child of God.

As you renew your subconscious mind with the truth of your identity in Christ and put on your recreated spirit, which is in the image of Jesus, you will begin to experience fewer negative emotions such as depression jealousy, strife, etc. This transformation, known as "putting on the new man," occurs when the truth of your identity in Christ is deeply ingrained in your subconscious mind. Now, you can think that you're not depressed or anything like that, and it's good. But the devil can still hit you because your subconscious mind is still not renewed to the truth that you have a sound mind. A sound mind is a mind that can't attract any depression, sadness, or discouragement. You may get discouraged sometimes, but

you always go straight to the Word of God and say, "No, I'm a son of God, and I have peace and a sound mind."

Isaiah 41:10 says, "*Be not dismayed; for I am thy God....*" But because of the new covenant, He's not just our God: He's our Father.

We, as Christians, need to understand an important fact. In this case, " Father " isn't just about a father who will discipline or provide for you. The fact that God is our Father means that the substance of God is the same substance in our spirit.

For example, my son has the same DNA as my wife and me. The basic makeup of his body comes from my wife and me. Likewise, as sons of God, our makeup is one with God. It has the same spiritual DNA. So, when we think of the Father, we're not just thinking of sitting on His lap, although that's good. It's about understanding that we are of the same substance as the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. It's not just a mental idea we have that we are His sons and He is our Father. That's a carnal idea of the Father and Sonship, which will not stand the attacks of the devil in our minds. We've got to know that our spirits are made of the same substance. "*He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.*" (1 Corinthians 6:17)

When you have that knowledge, you can effectively resist the lies and attacks of the devil. When he tries to deceive you or influence you with negative thoughts, you can confidently speak the truth and command him to leave in the name of

Jesus. This requires speaking from your spirit rather than your carnal mind or tongue and using your tongue to assert your authority in Christ. By doing so, you can put the devil in his place and command him to flee.

You have the same substance in your spirit as Jesus—the substance of the heavenly realm. We are made of light, while the devil and his demons have become the substance of darkness. So, the spirits of those who are not saved are dark and corrupt.

When the Pharisees told Jesus, "We are from Abraham, our Father," he answered them, "*No, your father is the devil.*" (See John 8:39-44) He was telling them that their spirits were still not recreated—not in light. When our spirits are recreated in the light, we have sonship. It's not just saying, "O yes, God is my Father, and I am His son," yet accepting everything Satan suggests into our minds.

As believers, our spirits are made of the same substance as the Father. When we fully embrace this truth and allow it to renew our subconscious minds, we can reject any negative or untrue thoughts that may come from old programming or religious teachings. Instead, we allow the truth of our identity in Christ to manifest in our soulish realm by letting it guide our thoughts and actions. By doing this, we can effectively resist the lies and attacks of the enemy and align ourselves with the truth that we are sons of God.

That's when light, love, and peace start manifesting in our minds, and all fear is cast out. The Bible says, "*Perfect love casteth out fear.*" (1 John 4:18). Believing in God's perfect love will automatically eliminate fear.

All these things are benefits of being sons. Servants don't have any of them. They do not have the Spirit to reveal the deep things of God. That's why Jesus said the servants don't know what the master knows. (See John 15:15) Because the disciples were His friends, He told them, but they couldn't comprehend it because their spirits were not yet recreated. But once their spirits were recreated, they started to understand.

So, it's not God's will for us to walk around with the mentality of servants. Christians like to think they're humble because they are servants, and they feel like they can't approach the throne of God. The devil messed up the church with that idea. The poor people in most church congregations are not taught the truth about who they are in Christ, so the devil has a great time messing with them.

The devil is happy if you remain unaware of your true identity as a son of God, made in the substance of God Himself, and capable of putting on the new man. You can sing songs to God and go to church, but the devil doesn't care about any of that compared to the knowledge of the New Creation and sonship. But he can't afford you to know you are a son and that you can walk as such in this world. He doesn't want you

to have that knowledge because that makes him fearful. He gets upset because he knows you are a threat to his kingdom.

Let's go to Galatians 4:4-7: *"But when the fullness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ."*

God sent His son, Jesus, to become a human being—"to redeem them that are under the law." That's why Jesus went to the Jews first. God wanted to make them His children and adopt them as sons, but most refused—even today.

The purpose of Jesus' coming was to make us sons, not just to forgive our sins. What Paul says here in Galatians is for all of us, including the Gentiles. Because we are sons, God has sent the Spirit of His son, Jesus, into your hearts, crying, Abba.

The reason I can call God my Father—not just saying that He is my Father, but speaking deeply from my spirit—is because I am one with the Son Jesus. Because I am one with the Son in my spirit, my mouth freely speaks of God as my Father—God's Kingdom as my kingdom—God's business as my business—God's nature is my nature in the spirit. I know in my spirit who I am. Not a servant, but a son.

Paul tells us not to consider ourselves servants or go into the old mentality. You can walk around as an immature Christian and say, "I'm just a simple servant. I have nothing; if God wills, he will give me something." Christians think it is humility to say that. But we need to say what the Word of God says—that God sent His son, Jesus, born of a woman so that we can become sons. Because we are sons, God sent His spirit into us. So now we cry, "Abba"! "Abba" means more than just a Father. It's an affectionate Daddy.

But if you find yourself not relating to God as a Father, in whose substance you are made, and you're afraid to talk about your Father in front of people, something is not right. In your spirit, you are always a son or daughter. But something is wrong in your soul because you're still thinking according to the old programming, or you're ashamed to talk about your Father in front of others.

Now, if our flesh father were some rich, famous person, we wouldn't be ashamed to talk about him. We would brag about him every chance we got. But how come, as Christians, we don't brag about our Father? It's because our mind is not renewed to know we are sons. Once our mind is renewed to this truth on a subconscious level, we won't be able to stop talking about our Father.

Of course, I'm not saying we shouldn't talk about Jesus because Jesus and the Father are one. We approach the Father through Jesus, so talking about Jesus is wonderful.

If you are still stuck with the idea of servanthood, you will not speak of your Father. Instead of saying, “God,” why not say, “Father?” We don’t talk this way because we worry so much about what people think. But Jesus was constantly talking about His Father.

Let’s go to Ephesians 2:6: *“And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus....”*

No servant is ever made to sit with the master. So many Christians today don’t walk in authority because they think they are servants. Therefore, they can’t relate to being seated with Christ. People don’t want to hear when you talk about sitting at the right hand of God or being seated in heavenly places because they think, “How can I, as such a bad human being, sit with Jesus?” They don’t understand that our recreated spirits are seated with Jesus, not our carnal flesh. The more you believe, the more you will act like it.

Look at Romans 8:23: *“And not only they but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.”*

That redemption is going to happen in our souls. We are already sons in our spirit, but it has to manifest in our souls. That is the whole process of the renewal of the subconscious mind.

As far as our bodies, Jesus paid for them to be redeemed. That means if we are sick, we can get healed. But the real redemption of our body happens when Jesus comes and gives us a brand-new body that will never hurt or get sick.

Our spirits are entirely redeemed, and our souls are in the process of being renewed through the Word of God so that we can start walking in the fullness of Christ, and our bodies will follow. But the real redemption happens when Jesus comes back in the physical. That's the final redemption of our bodies.

Your subconscious mind has to be renewed to where the sonship in your spirit becomes a reality in your daily life.

Let's go to Galatians 5:1 *“Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.”*

The yoke of bondage is slavery or servanthood. This verse is telling us not to go back because we are now sons—and we are set free from that bondage. We are liberated from the mentality that God blesses us according to our performance. That is slavery. God has already set us free and blessed us. All things pertaining to life and godliness have been given to us because we are sons. (See 2 Peter 1:3) We should not return to servanthood and slavery.

People see slavery as being bound to addictions and lusts of the flesh. That's a form of slavery. But it's possible not to be bound to any such things and yet still be unaware that we



are sons of God. That's going by carnal thinking instead of God's Word.

Let's look at Galatians 3:24-26 *“Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. But after that faith has come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.”*

So, The law was a schoolmaster to bring us to Christ. Once we are in Christ, we are justified by faith. When it says, “after that faith has come,” it’s talking about faith in what Jesus did for us. It’s not just faith in God. The Jews already had that. This faith came through Jesus. So, “after that faith has come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.”

It's saying you are no more under the schoolmaster, or you are no more servants. You are children of God through faith in Christ Jesus. That means your mentality is that of a son or daughter of God.

The devil has robbed so many people of this deep knowledge that renews the subconscious mind. He has blinded so many Christians to it.

God's Word is the only thing that can renew your subconscious mind to believe you are a son or a daughter of God. This Word has the power to change your subconscious mind. Singing songs about being a child of God won't change your subconscious mind. Only the Word of God has the power

to build a stronghold in your subconscious mind, so you know beyond a shadow of a doubt that you are a son or a daughter of God. So, when the devil comes along, you say, "Aha! You are dealing with a son."

It says in 1 Corinthians 6:17, *"But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit."*

If we are joined to the Lord, our spirits are one with Him. If Jesus is a Son, then we are sons, also. So, why aren't we thinking that way?

We might think we are the only ones who struggle with our identity in Christ. But let's see what Matthew 4:3 says, *"And when the tempter came to him; he said If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread."*

The devil was testing Jesus, who was in the form of human flesh. He's saying, "If you are a son..." The devil wanted Jesus to think outside of who His Father is—and he still does that to every Christian today. He's still saying, "You think you're a son? Look at you." But we need to say, "Get out of here, devil. I know I am a son because God's Word says it." What did Jesus say in verse 4? *"But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God."*

Do you see that? "It is written..." Is it written that you are a child of God? Yes. Didn't we go through all the scriptures written on this topic? So, why are we not saying it and believing it if it is written? Jesus wasn't just saying it from His

head but from His Spirit. He knew He was the Son, and nothing could convince Him otherwise.

In verses 5 and 6, Satan goes at it again.

*“Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, and saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands, they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.”*

Didn't he ask Jesus again, “If thou art the son?” He still pulls the same thing on Christians today. He doesn't want them to know they are sons because there is so much power in that knowledge. So, if he did that to the very Son of God Himself, how much more will he do to us?

Pastors everywhere are teaching about servanthood, and Christians listen to it. They say, “You're just nobody. Look at your behavior. How could you possibly be a son?” That is the devil's way of keeping Christians from getting their minds renewed to the truth that they are sons. He does this to me, to you, to everyone. But we've got to be aware of his devices. When anything comes into our mind that makes us think otherwise, we should say, “No, I am a son.”

Look at Ephesians 1:5- 6. *“Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.”*

So, God has already predestined us. That means anyone who receives His Son, Jesus, is automatically His child. God adopts us, and we have the same inheritance Jesus has.

It's the Father's pleasure to make you a son or a daughter. And yet, Christians don't want to believe that.

It's a free gift. You didn't become a son because you did some amazing thing. It's through the glory of His Grace, meaning it's a gift, wherein He hath made us accepted in the beloved. This is in the past tense. It's already done. Who is His beloved? Jesus. And who is Jesus? A Son.

We are accepted in the Son. We came to God because of Jesus, and God accepted us as His sons and daughters. And it's a gift. It's a gift given through grace. It has nothing to do with your behavior or anything else you did. It's a gift from the Father, through Jesus, who paid the price. So, if we are accepted in the beloved, we are God's beloved.

I don't think outside of this truth anymore. I only focus on the fact that I'm the beloved son of my Father, and so are you.

We are now one with Jesus and the Father. His Kingdom is our Kingdom. And yet, the devil has blinded the eyes of Christians, making them think that their kingdom is what they do on this earth. He tells them to slave away, make money, get two cars and two houses, and struggle to pay the mortgage. He makes them believe that this is all they have in life, and if they beg God, He might give them something more. And Christians believe what Satan says more than what God's Word says.

But God says that we have been accepted into the beloved, so we are sons. He has given us grace and the Holy Spirit, which will teach us to walk as sons on this earth. His Kingdom is now our Kingdom, and Jesus is seated at His right hand. He's not on the earth physically. He's in us and working His kingdom through us, wherever we are. That is sonship.

Let's go to Romans 1:1: *“Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God....”*

People might use this verse to support the servanthood mentality. But Paul is saying here that he is a son who serves. Paul doesn't have a servant mentality, but he is serving. Jesus also said he didn't come to be served but to serve. (See Matthew 20:28) Jesus didn't have the mentality of a servant either. He also lived as a son who served.

In the Kingdom of God, serving is the most important thing. Our attitude should be, “I'm here to serve.” We are sons, but we serve humanity by eliminating the devil's oppression in their lives. We are helping people.

In the New Testament, Peter and Paul called themselves servants of God. But they were sons who served.

John 8:35 says, *“And the servant abideth not in the house forever: but the Son abideth forever.”*

A servant has no place in the house. He's just there to serve, as in obeying orders—but it's a contract. Jesus says there is no promise that the servant will abide in the house

forever. But does Jesus abide with His Father forever? Yes. So, if you are accepted by the beloved and become a son, you will live with the Father forever in the heavenly city.

But this class is meant to help us understand the difference between a servant and a son so that we can live as sons, not just servants. It's supposed to help us live as sons who serve, knowing the Father's Kingdom is our Kingdom—and the Father's business is our business.

If all Christians learned to walk as sons and not just servants, Jesus would return much quicker because we would bring heaven on earth. Like Jesus prayed, “*Thy kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.*” (Matthew 6:10)

God recreated our spirits and made us sons so that His will, which is done in heaven, can be done on earth, wherever you are—be it in your little group of people or your little town.

If you let the devil convince you that you are nothing more than a servant and that you have to beg God for everything, then you will never live like the son that you are or accomplish what God has planned for you.

Why not walk as Jesus did? He said in John 14:12, “*He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.*”

You've been made a son or daughter if you believe in Him. Because Jesus went to the Father, we are seated with Him. God is expecting us to do Jesus' work on the earth. He's not just sending us out by ourselves to get it done. He equipped us with authority, power, and the Holy Spirit and recreated our spirits. If He weren't expecting us to walk like this, He wouldn't have said so in the Bible.

Look at Hebrews 2:15. *“And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.”*

That bondage is also slavery or a servanthood mentality. The thing is, a servant doesn't have complete peace. He has more of a fear of his master because he has no rights. No promises are made available to him. All he has is the contract, which tells him whom he works for, what he's supposed to do, and how much he'll be paid. When he messes up, he goes into fear of being kicked out.

But as a son, you've been delivered from that bondage of fear. It's not just fear of death, although it is linked to death since it is the power of darkness. But as a son, you have the assurance that if you mess up, Jesus already paid for the mess—and there's no condemnation. If you have a servant mentality, you'll always have condemnation and worry about what God will do to you. But as a son, you know Grace will teach you when you mess up. You can confidently thank the Father that grace is teaching you to live Godly and Righteously in this world. (Titus 2: 11-12), and that He has

forgiven you, and you move on. You've been delivered from that bondage of fear, and you know God will never kick you out, which gives you peace.

But a servant is always under the bondage of fear, which produces death too. That's why the Word says, *"For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind."* (2 Timothy 1:7)

Of course, we respect and revere God, but we aren't fearful of Him. We're not afraid that we'll be punished the way a servant is penalized if he messes up. I love, respect, and reverence my Father, but it's not bondage. That type of respect and reverence gives me confidence and faith. I can boldly enter into His presence without fear that He will smack me down or cast me out.

So, walking in this sonship starts with our subconscious mind being renewed. The more you think about this class and tell yourself, "Yes, I am a son," the more your mind will be renewed.



# Our Authority

In this chapter, I want to teach about the authority of the believer. My life and walk with the Lord have changed so much because of this revelation. Now, my time with the Lord is not begging and asking for things; it's fellowshiping with Him.

Our relationship with the Lord is never broken; it is always there. But our fellowship can be broken when we are not walking in faith and getting into all kinds of sin. But we can get it back any time we want by asking the Lord to forgive us and moving on.

The authority of the believer is a topic that the church at large has neglected. Mainstream Christianity has wholly rejected it. In the early 1900s, when the Pentecostal movement was born, they started speaking in tongues and using some authority. But it got messed up for lack of clear, Word-based teaching on the topic. People would hear about others walking in authority and try to do it. Sometimes, it worked; sometimes, it didn't work. But they didn't understand whether this authority was given to all Christians or only to certain leaders. And when people are not able to utilize that authority, they always go back to the understanding that it's only for certain people.

My brother has been a pastor in India since 1984, and he walks in authority. He would lay hands on people, and they

would get healed; he would cast out demons—he did a lot of stuff, and I knew about it. But I didn't go for it because I wasn't saved then and didn't believe what he was teaching. But later on, especially in the last few years, I started studying more about it from the Word of God—and I realized that it's something that is given to all Christians. Everyone who has been born again has become a child of God and has the Spirit of God living inside them has the same authority. It's not given only to leaders, pastors, or certain people but to all of us who are in Christ. It is something that the Father, through Jesus, has given to us so that we have authority over demonic forces and every work of Satan on this earth. The Bible says that *for this reason, the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.* (See 1 John 3:8)

This authority was made available to us after Jesus rose from the grave. We will study this from the scriptures, but I'm just giving you an outline.

God doesn't expect His children to face demonic oppression like sickness, depression, and all these negative things that come against us in our own strength. He enabled us to walk in this authority if we believed it. But we often don't believe we have this authority, so we ask God to intervene and take care of certain situations that God has told us to handle by His Spirit, Word, and the name of Jesus Christ.

For many years, I never even thought about it. That's because I never heard anyone teach or preach on it to where it

was expected. I was always told that you had to be an incredibly spiritual person to have this authority. I never considered myself very "spiritual," so I never studied it. But now I know beyond a shadow of a doubt, from the Word of God, that it is His will for every born-again Christian to walk in authority.

Let's go to *Genesis 1:26*, "*And God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.*" Here, we see that man was given dominion over all of God's creation. We are created in His image so we can fellowship with Him and He with us.

The next verse says, "*So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.*"

So, God made us in His image and likeness, and God's first thought about man was, "*Let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.*" It was God's will for man to take authority and have dominion over all of His creation. That's why God gave the earth to man and made it his responsibility. Adam and Eve had authority over all of God's creation.

Satan had yet to enter the picture. God did what He thought was best—to create man in His likeness and give him dominion.

So, God did the creation, and then God blessed them. We'll see this word, "bless," in the New Testament, but this is the Old. It says, "God blessed them, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it...." That's where authority comes in. "and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth."

In verse 26, God was talking to the Son and Holy Spirit, "Okay, let's create man in our image, and let's give him dominion over everything." The next verse says He did that, and in verse 28, He blessed them with what He thought and created them to be. When He blessed them, Adam and Eve could receive their authority, replenish the earth, subdue it, and have dominion over everything. Once God did that, Adam and Eve were responsible for being blessed. They were blessed with that authority, that power, and that dominion.

Satan was a powerful Cherubim, as far as we know from the Bible. He was highly exalted, and he walked in the presence of God. Satan wanted to take this authority because he wasn't happy. He wanted this thing that Adam and Eve had. When He came to the Garden of Eden, he tried to convince Adam and Eve that God didn't want them to eat the forbidden fruit because they would be like Him. You've got to

understand that Adam and Eve were created in the image of God, but without the knowledge of good and evil, because they didn't need that. So, Satan came in and convinced them that they needed this extra knowledge, and by eating the fruit, Adam and Eve obeyed Satan instead of God. So, disobedience changed everything.

Let's go to *Romans 6:16* "*Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?*"

See, that's what happened in the Garden of Eden. When Adam and Eve chose to obey Satan, he became their master, and they became his servants. So, whatever the servant has becomes the master's. That's how Satan legally took from Adam and Eve the authority given to them. God couldn't step in and stop it because Satan took it legally. He didn't force Adam and Eve. He talked to them, and they chose to obey him instead of God. That's how the transfer of authority came about.

For a long time, I believed that God had given Satan the authority to be on the earth, to bring sickness and destruction. But we know from God's Word that this is not true because when Jesus was on the earth, and Satan tempted him, one of the temptations was for this power.

Let's go to *Luke 4:5-7*: *And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the*

*world in a moment of time. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine."*

This is interesting because the devil tells Jesus, "If you bow down and worship me, I can give you all these kingdoms." He showed Jesus the kingdoms in a moment of time, and I believe this included the future domains. Satan told Him, "If you bow down to me, I will give this to you because it is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I can give it."

Now, the question is, who delivered it to him? God did not create the earth and give it to Satan. He wasn't the ruler; He had given it to Adam and Eve—or to the sons of men. But Satan got it from Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden. This is why he said, "That is delivered unto me." Through the ages, by manipulating man's mind, he could get more people to agree with him and obey him instead of God. So, he started becoming the god of this world.

The amazing thing here is when Satan said, "I can give this power to anyone I want because it was delivered to me," Jesus never told him he was lying because Jesus knew he was the god of this world. So, He didn't argue with Satan, "Nope, you're lying. You don't have this authority to give to me." He said, "No, I cannot worship you because I only worship God." He talked about the worship part but never dealt with Satan

and what he was saying. Satan used this authority and power to manipulate and control the people.

Let's look at 2 *Corinthians 4:4* "*In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.*"

So, we know from the Bible that the god of this world is Satan. Now, God owns everything on the earth, but he had given it as a lease to man. Man was supposed to take care of it. Once God gave it to man, now man was responsible. Man chose to give it to somebody else, and God could not interfere because that would not be justice. Because God is a just God, He didn't interfere, but He had a solution for returning this authority to man—through Jesus Christ.

So here it says, "*The god of this world hath blinded the eyes of them that believe not.*" He's talking about people who have not come to the Gospel or received Christ. He has blinded their minds lest the light of the glorious Gospel can shine upon them. But once we've accepted Christ, we are in the light and have become Christians; Satan will still do all he can to keep our minds blinded to the truth of this authority and who we are in Christ.

The early church walked in authority and knew all about it; they knew what it meant to be a new creature. But the Catholic Church, promoted by one of the Roman rulers, brought together all these little groups of Christians and put

them forcibly under one church. And because they did not bring out the Gospel to the people, the Gospel was hidden from the common people for many years. Furthermore, they should have taught this authority as something that can be available to everybody. Only some priests would use it to cast out demons and things like that. So, the church was in bondage, and they did not have this light of the Gospel preached to them.

People lived in darkness for many years, not having the written Word available to them. The Lord wants us to walk in this authority—so He's opening up the scriptures and giving revelations to people so they understand that we have this authority and can walk in it. But Satan is there to blind us to this particular blessing that God has given us.

So, we have a background on how Satan started taking authority and dominion. Let's go to *Psalms 115 :16*, "*The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.*" So, from this verse, we know that God gave the earth to the children of men, not for Satan to rule—but it was given to us. Of course, the heavens are the Lord's, and we are not interfering with them. That's why, when I hear about people going to the moon, to Mars, etc., I'm not sure how successful that will be because the heavens belong to the Lord—but the earth is given to us. This scripture was written many, many years after the Garden of Eden. God tells us that we are in charge and can rule over this earth if we believe it belongs to us. If we believe that Satan is all-



powerful, controlling the world through sickness, disasters, and world leaders, then we will take a backseat and never step out to use our authority.

I'm not trying to boast, but since I've been studying this and learning more about it, even at times when I'm affected by the weather, I speak to it—and within a short time, it changes.

Let's see from the New Testament how God has given us this authority that Adam lost in the Garden of Eden. When Jesus came as a son of man, He demonstrated what one could do when filled with the Holy Spirit. So, when Jesus was on earth, He had absolute authority over sickness, disease, demons, weather, trees, and even fish. He told Peter to throw his net on the right side, and when he did, his net was filled with fish. (See Luke 4:5-6) When Jesus had to pay taxes, he told Peter to go fishing, and he would find a coin in the fish's mouth. (See Matthew 17:27) He demonstrated this authority to show that people could do what He did after He ascended to heaven.

We have this understanding that Jesus was able to do these things on earth because he was the Son of God. But the Bible says He made himself of no reputation before He came to the earth. (See Philippians 2:9) Even though He was the Son of God and did not have a sinful nature, He only started His ministry after the Holy Spirit came upon Him after He was baptized by John the Baptist. It says the Holy Spirit descended upon Him like a dove. (See Luke 3:22 and John 1:32)

From that time on, the Bible says, His fame went abroad. (See Mark 1:28) He often told people, "The Son of man has the authority. The Son of man has the power." He always said that. He didn't say, "As the Son of God, I'm doing these things." If that were the case, then His disciples could not have done it.

So, Jesus came to give us authority—not just over the earth, the fish, and the animals—but also overall demonic powers, principalities, and dominion. So, as Christians, we have double authority here. We have the authority given to Adam, but we also have authority over all the devil's power.

Sometimes, people think this means we can have authority over human beings. But nowhere in the Bible does it say we have authority over people. We have authority over demonic forces and the authority and power to exercise anything Satan brings into the world—sickness, disease, or destruction.

Many Christians believe that if Satan comes against them in some way, they'll call on God, and God will get rid of the devil, as I shared in my class on hindrances to faith. But that's not how it works. In the New Testament, God has given us authority, and He wants us to use it—and as we use it, He backs it up.

Jesus came to give this authority back to everyone who believes in Him. We have proof in the Bible, and I believe with all my heart that during the End Time, God is looking for more people to walk in this authority. Of course, religious

churches and people will go against it and say, "No, this has all passed away a long time ago. It was only for the apostles." But that's not according to the Bible.

Let's go to the Book of Ephesians, one of the most important books on authority. Let's go to *chapter 1:16-17: Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him...."*

Here, Paul is talking to the church, praying and expecting God to give them "the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him." Now, this authority we have, we cannot understand it in our carnal mind. When we study the Word and prayerfully ask God to reveal it, wisdom and revelation are given to us in the knowledge of Him—Christ Jesus. But many times, we don't do that. Instead, we read and try to understand a verse with our carnal minds. We may be able to understand a little bit. But the complete revelation comes when we meditate on the Word, and the Spirit reveals what it means. That's what Paul is praying here.

The next verse says, "*The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints...."*

He says, "You've got to have the eyes of your understanding enlightened so that you know what the hope of your calling will be."

Often, we think of a calling as being a missionary, a doctor, etc. But this is talking about our calling in Christ. Why did God call us to be His children on this earth? He could have taken us to heaven the moment we got saved and not have had us go through this world with all its problems. But there is a greater purpose than that, and that is to be able to know what His calling is, who we are in Christ, "*and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.*"

The next verse says, "*And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power....*"

*The exceeding greatness of His power!* This is what He has called us to. Paul says, "*And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe.*" That verse breaks all wrong teachings that the power is only for certain people, chosen ones, or great teachers and pastors. No, it says this power is for us who believe. Do we believe? Are we believers? Yes, this power is given to us—to every child of God. It's not our power we are walking in. It is delegated to us through Jesus Christ. But it's given to us so that we can use it against the enemy in this world—not only for our sake but also for the sake of other people.

Regarding the idea that only the 12 apostles had this power, Paul was not one of the 12; he came much later. But the fact is, this is for anyone who is born again. It says in verse 20, "*Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places....*"

So, God is saying this power He wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead. It had never happened before. In the Old Testament, the Holy Spirit would come upon the prophets and kings, and there was a power for a specific time—like with Saul. He was anointed with the Holy Spirit, but the Bible says the Spirit left him, and an evil spirit came upon him and started troubling him. See, in the Old Testament, this was not permanent because Jesus had not died for it to become permanent. But here it says, He wrought this in Christ when He raised Him from the dead. So, that is when this power was freely given to every child of God.

Now, we can thank God for this power and authority and ask God to teach us how to walk in it. As we learn to walk in it, we can then walk as Jesus walked on the earth. That is God's will for every child of God. It doesn't matter if you're a missionary, a teacher, or a doctor in a hospital. You can heal people by laying hands on them and ministering healing by the power of God. You could be working in a factory where there's an accident, and you can step in there and minister healing. It doesn't have to be just for missionaries; it can be for any Christian from any walk of life.

How does the devil do his business? He uses people. He convinces people to do bad things—to kill, rape, to plant bombs. He uses people all over the world—every country, every nation, and every village. People are killing each other because Satan is influencing them to do it. But God has given us the authority and power to walk on this earth, counteract that, and bring His Kingdom into people's lives. Of course, we are waiting for the natural Kingdom when Jesus rules in the millennium. But Jesus said, "*Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.*" (*Matthew 6:10*). He was talking about today.

But we as Christians have not sought and gotten this revelation; we're happy as we are. But all that will change because the world is worsening, and God is looking for people, His children, who can take on this responsibility.

The following three verses in Ephesians 1 say, "*Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: And hath put all things under His feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fullness of Him that filleth all in all.*"

So, before Jesus came to the earth, He had all authority and power. But the reason He came to the world is that He could transfer that power legally by becoming a human being, then dying on the cross and rising again—not just to forgive our sins, but also to transfer this authority to the church. Jesus was put in a seat of authority at the right hand of God, above

all principality and power and dominion, and every name that is named—not only in this world but also in the world to come.

So, Jesus was given authority, power, and a position over all existing principalities and powers. It's talking about demonic powers—and, of course, any power that's in heaven, He's above it. "And has put all things under his feet."

For a long time, I thought "under his feet" meant under the feet of Jesus Christ. But if you read the verse, it says, "and gave him to be the head of all things to the church." So, Jesus is the head, and the body is the church. Paul talks about it in many scriptures, and Peter talks about it. We are "*the body, fitly joined together.*" (*Ephesians 4:16*). If you're standing up, the feet are at the bottom. They are what touch the ground. So, it's not just that dominions and demonic forces are under Jesus. They are actually under a Christian who is born again. Because we are the feet, we are the church. He is the head, but now, on this Earth, He's using His authority through the church. He's not physically confronting the demonic world but using the church to do that.

A long time ago in India, I was on a road trip with a new disciple. We were in a remote village that had a Christian church. We were going door to door, and at one house, a lady in her early 20s was very sad and depressed. She was the pastor's daughter. So, I started talking to her, and this was way before I knew anything about authority. I was showing her

some scriptures, and she said she gets demon-possessed regularly—doing crazy things at night. So, something inside (the Holy Spirit) told me to lay my hands on her, so I did. I rebuked that spirit in the name of Jesus, and she fell on the floor, and her mouth was foaming with some white stuff. But she was completely healed and delivered of that spirit that was bothering her. I didn't know any of these scriptures. I just used the name of Jesus, and the spirit left her.

So, I told her to get into the Word of God and study it regularly. I even prayed with her to get saved, as I wasn't sure if she was saved.

So, this thing works. It's not only for special people but the whole church. And if you look at the last verse, which says, "which is the body," or the church, "the fullness of him that filleth all in all." It's talking about His fullness—everything. So, even if we are a toenail in the church or the body of Christ, we have more authority and power than Satan and his demonic world.

The Bible says, "*My people perish for lack of knowledge.*" (*Hosea 4:6*). See, the knowledge in the New Testament helps us get the revelation that allows the power of God to start working in us. But if our understanding is vague, and we don't know if God gave it to us, we don't have the authority of His Word that tells us, "Yes, He gave it to us," then we become double-minded and go back and forth. And in James, it says that if we are double-minded, *we shall not receive anything of*



*the Lord. (See James 1:7) It's not that God hasn't given it to us. It says that if we are double-minded, we will have difficulty receiving what God has already given us.*

Many Christians don't want to get into this part of the Gospel or their inheritance in Christ Jesus because the devil blinds their eyes.

Let's go to the second chapter of *Ephesians* verse 2. *"Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience."*

Here, Paul talks about how, before we got saved, we walked according to the prince of the power of the air, a spirit working in the children of disobedience. But we are no longer like this; we are saved, and we have the Holy Spirit and the grace of God to lead and guide us into the fullness of Christ.

Now, look at verses 5 and 6: *"Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved); And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus...."*

According to Paul, God's actions on our behalf are not based on our own righteousness but instead on His grace. Even when we were spiritually dead, bound by a sinful nature, and engaging in various immoral behaviors, God chose to rescue us, fill us with the Holy Spirit, and made us new creatures. It's all by grace. He raised us up to be seated with Christ in heavenly places.

Now, Jesus sat at the right hand of God because He did the work He was supposed to do. The Word "seated" refers to a seat that represents a place of authority—like the throne where a king or queen sits in a position of authority, and the Word they speak on any matter is the final authority on it. So, we are seated with Him. That means we have this authority that Christ has. It's been given to us, and we are the ones who should carry out that authority in the world. Christ is working through us.

The first thing we've got to realize and understand to walk in this authority is that we've got to believe it's God's will for us to do it and that He has provided the means for us to walk in this authority. This authority is by faith. It's not like somebody gave it to us, and we have a certificate saying we have the authority. It is by faith. By faith, we know that God's Word says we are seated in a place of authority with Christ, and all the demonic powers are under our feet. Once we understand this, it will motivate us to want to walk in it. We've got to believe it—then, as the power inside of us starts working by our faith and meditation on God's Word, God can do greater things through us.

Let's go to *Ephesians 3:20*: "*Now unto him that is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,*

*21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.*"

That's the goal the Father has for us. He wants to work in us. So, even if we have all this power and authority, it's only by faith. You've got to believe it. And if you believe it, the power starts working in you. And as it does, God is able to do exceedingly abundantly above all that we could ask or think. Otherwise, it's just stuck inside us, and we die and go to heaven without accomplishing as much as God wants us to achieve on this earth. He's expecting every child of His to walk in this authority.

Satan is ruling the world. He has his people doing what he wants them to do worldwide. But as Christians, we are still stuck in the church, hoping that God will do something when God has told us to do it.

Now, we have to understand that this is delegated authority. This means that it's not our authority; it is delegated to us—given to us by Jesus. We can use it because it was legally given to us when Jesus rose from the dead.

When we look at the Word "power" in the New Testament, it is sometimes translated as an authority and sometimes as an ability. The King James Version uses these exact two words—one represents authority, and the other is ability. Here's an example that one pastor was sharing about police officers and how they have authority. When a policeman is standing on the street or the road and wants to stop the traffic and sees all these huge trucks coming before him, he puts up his hand and motions them to stop. Now, the policeman himself doesn't

have the ability or the natural strength to stop these trucks. But his uniform has a badge. These truck drivers recognize him as someone with authority. So, this authority is backed up by the State. The law backs up that little police guy standing on the road and putting up his hand, and the truck drivers recognize this authority.

See, that's how it works with spiritual authority. Now, Satan will start recognizing that you are walking in authority and will obey what you tell him to do. But if you don't acknowledge that you have the backup of the law or the Word behind you, then this authority will not work.

This is where people need clarification. The authority is given to us. It's delegated to us "according to his divine power," as it says in Ephesians chapter 1, which we just read. It's not our power. It's "the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe." God backs up His Word and authority through Jesus Christ, but we must step out and do what God expects of us. That means you've got to speak the Word of God and tell the devil to go in the name of Jesus. Whether it's sickness, disease, or whatever is holding you down, you can speak in the name of Jesus, and they have to obey. Jesus defeated Satan 2000 years ago, and He's seated at the right hand of God, and He made us sit with Him in authority.

So, please start studying these scriptures and believe you have this authority, and you will see a remarkable change as

you step out. God is more interested in us walking in the power of Jesus Christ than we are because He wants to help the world. He wants to heal the sick and raise the dead. We will continue this class in the next session.

## Our Authority Part 2

In the last class, we mainly went over how authority was given to man, that is, to Adam and Eve—and how they lost it in the sense that they gave it to the god of this world, Satan. He's been ruling the world. When the Bible says "the world," it's not about the earth. It's talking about the system of the age. So, we know that in these last days, the god of this world controls human life—how children should grow up, what they should learn, what not to learn, etc. The demonic forces have gotten so deep into humanity that many families have no way of escape—especially here in the States and, I'm sure, around the world. The educational system and all of these things are under his power.

So, all the decisions made by the administrations of different school districts—even though they are Christians, they don't have the means to step out unless you run your own school. We are losing the children to a system programmed to follow him (the god of this world). So, if we, as parents and teachers, don't take the authority to overcome this flood of iniquity and darkness coming upon the world, we will have a losing battle.

In my case, I'm so blessed that I can teach the Bible to teenagers five days a week. I'm so glad not to teach at a public school where I am restricted from teaching God's Word.

We need to see that having this authority is not just a bonus or an awesome thing by which we can get rid of demons. God gives this authority to us. From the time we were born again, Jesus has taken back this authority that Adam lost and has given it to us. The Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit are there to help us walk in it.

For me, I know this is the most important thing, besides, of course, loving God and spending time with Him. Walking in authority has become essential; I don't want to miss it. People say, "Why do we need authority since we have God? If we pray, God will do it." Unlike popular teachings, that is not God's plan. Now, there is a time when we are children and new babes in Christ, and we are praying, and God is helping us. But that is not His plan for the long term. He wants us to grow up to walk as manifested sons of God on this earth.

Even in the Old Testament, God was trying to bring that about. If you go to *Exodus 14: 15-16*, you read: "*And the Lord said unto Moses, wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward: But lift thou up thy rod, stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.*"

So, when they came to the Red Sea, they started panicking because the Egyptians were following them. Moses was crying out to God, and God said, "Why are you crying to me?" God said, "Look, I gave you the rod or the staff." That was a

physical representation of the authority of God. In the Old Testament, everything was physical, so they had to have something physical. Moses was crying out to God, and He said, “No, you have something in your hand. Use it.”

In the New Testament, we don’t need a staff in our hands because we are recreated in the image of God, and everything is more on a spiritual level. Our battles are spiritual battles, not physical. In the Old Testament, everything was physical. Joshua had to fight a physical battle. Samson, Abraham, and David—they all had to fight physical battles. Everything that came against them was physical. Though it may have been demonic, it was presented in the natural realm. But we are not fighting against physical beings; we are fighting against spiritual entities.

Even in the Old Testament, God brought us toward being authoritative on earth. Like what I was talking about in the last class, Satan uses his people and works through them to perform certain things on the earth. All these things you see in the world are through the minds of man. It’s not that demons are physically coming in and doing something; they can’t do that. They have to go through, man. Either they have to possess them to control their whole being, or on a worldwide scale, they have to develop new systems that the world will follow. And in so doing, Satan gets more and more in control.

So, let’s go to Ephesians 6:12, “*For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers,*



*against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.”*

The Holy Spirit, through Paul, is giving us a clear understanding of what we are fighting against. It is not just some simple demon or god we are fighting against. These are organized systems of demonic rule over the earth. In the Old Testament, it was flesh and blood. But in the New Testament, our warfare is not against flesh and blood but against principalities and powers. These principalities are in the spiritual realm. The Lord is trying to explain to us how they work in the sense that they are principalities that govern the actions on earth through man. Then it says, “against the rulers of the darkness of this world.”

2 Corinthians 4:4 says, “*The god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not....*” The god of this world has people under darkness. And how does he do that? He does it by blinding their minds to the gospel. Even today, many churches are moving away from teaching the Word in-depth and entering the entertainment business. They have hours of worship where the band comes and plays, and they have music going on. But the Word that comes out in most churches is much less.

It says in the Old Testament, “*The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple.*” (Psalm 119:130) So, if the Word of God is not preached in its entirety, even though we are Christians, our minds remain blinded to

the truth. Because this authority is not being taught in most churches, people have no idea that it was given to them when they were born again and not something they earned during their Christian life. So, because of their blindness, many people succumb and go under the influence of Satan and his demonic power instead of rising above it.

It goes on to say, “against spiritual wickedness in high places.” Let’s say, for example, we have a president. He could be Godly, he could be going to a church, and he could be a Christian. But the system he’s involved in is demonic, in the sense that the devil controls it. So, in a way, even if he’s a Christian president or a prime minister, he can’t come out and do precisely what God wants him to do—because the system is such that they don’t allow you to do that. See, that is the “wickedness in high places.”

When we look at the earth and the atmospheric heaven, we see that Satan is in control—Satan is in authority—in a sense, it’s not his authority, but the authority that he took from man. And the more authority he gains, the more control he has over the nations of the world.

As Christians, 2,000 years ago, Jesus gave us the authority to enforce God’s rule on the earth until He returns. See, we are supposed to be leaders on the earth. We are supposed to rule the world—not just in the millennium, but even now. But because we don’t know this, and Satan has blinded our eyes,

we go according to this world's flow or course. (See Ephesians 2:2)

Christians have fallen from a glorious position God had intended for man to be in. Sin has messed man up. He still has authority as a Christian, but he's losing it quickly. We were created to rule the elements of the world—the animal world and nature itself. That's the dominion that Adam and Eve had and all their children should have.

But, praise God! Jesus came and demonstrated that authority on the earth while he was alive. He ruled the waves and the sea. He walked on water. He talked to trees, and He multiplied food.

Jesus came as an example to show us how man on the earth should be ruling. But we forsook that because we moved into religion. As I explained in the last class, the Catholic Church hid all these truths and never brought them out to ordinary people. So, man was under darkness for thousands of years because the light of God's Word was not preached.

But now, I believe with all my heart that God is bringing people from darkness into His marvelous light in the End Time. He's opening the eyes of many Christians, making them understand that this is how we are supposed to live until Jesus comes back.

We come under a weakened state of physical being because of sin. So, we become subject to the law of nature instead of ruling it. We get into a draft, and we catch a cold.

The terrors of life are frightening us, but all of this was supposed to be reversed, and He did reverse it. Praise God!

But we have this mentality that if we get into a draft, we naturally catch a cold. But that's not how Jesus walked, and that's not how Paul walked. They walked, knowing who they were. The natural mind will not be able to understand this. If you look at it from the natural point of view, you will not be able to walk in authority because this has to be a revelation from the Holy Spirit through the Word of God.

Most of the time, that's what I try to do. The Lord gives me something or helps me understand something, and I meditate on it. The more I teach it, it becomes an absolute revelation, and it stays with me—and I don't forget it, and eventually, I start walking in it.

People often listen to classes or messages and say, "Hey, I enjoyed that." But for me, it's not just about enjoying it. I meditate on it so that it becomes a revelation, and the revelation can produce a manifestation needed in daily life. For example, someone in South America heard my first class on Our Authority, and they went out and rebuked the storm or hurricane coming their way, and they said it disappeared in a short time. We need to start stepping out into this authority.

Let's go to Romans 12:2. "*And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.*" Being conformed to the world is where

we, as Christians, mess up. It's not just about behavior. People think, "Oh, I'm a Christian, and I'm behaving like a Christian, so I'm not conformed to the world." No: with every ideology, every idea, every propaganda of the world that our mind receives, we are being conformed to the world. But when we go deeper into God's Word and learn who we are in Christ, we are transformed from within to the outside, as our minds are renewed. It says very clearly that you can prove that which is the good, acceptable, and perfect will of God. See, you will not have experiential knowledge if your mind is not renewed. You might have memorized some Bible verses, but it will not produce the results.

That's where I fell short for many years—in meditating on the Word of God until it renewed my mind to the extent that I could prove it. Otherwise, we are just going over beautiful readings and the beautiful Word of God, saying, "Oh, the Word of God is good." But it's just mental ascent, which means we agree with the Word, but it's not practically working in our lives.

Now, I believe with all my heart that all these things God has given us, especially in the New Testament, are workable. But you won't try it out if your mind is not renewed. So, sometimes, it stays as a hypothesis because there's no experimentation for it to rule our lives.

See, that is where, as Christians, we are falling short. We look at God's Word and sometimes make excuses.... "Oh, I

don't think Jesus meant this. I don't think the Bible is actually saying that I'm blessed with all spiritual blessings. God is just trying to keep us positive." No, this is the Word of God. The Bible says, "Forever, O Lord, thy word is settled in heaven." (Psalm 119:89). It is settled, and we have to settle it on the earth. We are the ones who settle it on earth, not in heaven. In heaven, it is fixed. God is not going to change His Word. Sometimes, His methods can change from the Old to the New Testament. Now, we are in the new covenant, and the Bible says the new covenant is based on better promises. But His Word is settled in heaven. When God's Word says that I have the authority, then it is settled. Now I have to settle it on the earth.

I don't care which church believes this and which church believes that. If God's Word says I have the authority, it's my fault if I'm not using it. So, my prayer to the Father is that I can walk in everything that Jesus paid for me to walk in. I don't want to miss out just because some groups believe this and others believe that. No: I need to know what Jesus paid for me to walk in, and that's right here in the Bible. So, once I meditate on His Word and know this is what God wants me to walk in, I make an effort to renew my mind on the subject. And when that happens, I can walk in that authority. Now, I'm not saying I'm walking in full authority right now. I'm still learning. So, that is precisely what this class is about. We won't be blinded by the god of this world to where we cannot know what we are capable of.

Let's go to Ephesians 6:10. "Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might." Nowhere in the Bible does it say to be strong in yourself. But many people say, "Oh, I'm just weak. I hope God can make me strong. I hope I can live a strengthened life." I said this before as well. But see, all those words are not from God. God is never asking us to be strong in ourselves. He's saying, "Be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might." Now, that power and authority is what God has given us, just like it was for Moses. God gave him the rod or the staff—and He said, "Use the staff." When Aaron took the staff and put it in the river, it turned to blood. See, the staff represents the authority and power of God working through man.

But in the New Testament, this authority is given to us in the form of the Word—in the written or spoken Word. So, I'm not asking God to provide me with power. That would be like asking in unbelief because I have to believe I have the power. See, the New Testament is all about knowing what God's Word says and believing it so that it can manifest.

The same thing with our healing. "By His stripes, we are healed." (Isaiah 53:5). It says that He bore our sickness and our pains, and the chastisement of our peace was upon Him, and by His stripes, we are healed. So, I know I have the peace of God that passes all understanding. (See Philippians 4:7) I know I have the healing—and when I know I have it, half the battle is won. Now, I must know how to release it into my body or mind. The Holy Spirit has made us able to do that.

The power the Word speaks of here is also authority. Like I said in the last class, this authority is not our authority; it's delegated authority—but it's given to us.

Remember the example I gave of the policeman? It's the same thing. The policeman is just using the knowledge he has. He knows the State is behind him, so he walks in that authority.

It says the same thing in Ephesians 6:10: "Be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might." But we sing songs like, "Oh Lord, I'm a beggar going through this earth looking for heaven, where I can finally get some rest." See, songs like that can produce more unbelief than anything else. People think, "If I sing that song, I'm being humble, and God is happy with me." No: God is not happy with us because faith pleases God, and faith comes from the Word of God. What does God's Word say? "Be strong in the Lord." We sing songs like "I'm So Weak, I'm This, " and " I'm That." But Paul said, "When I am weak, then am I strong. (2 Corinthians 12:10) "Because His strength is made perfect in my weakness." (Verse 9) So, it's a continuous flow of His strength.

For example, my wife got a little thing for the cat. It has a plastic thing on top, and we fill it with water and put it on top of this little dispenser—and as the cat drinks the water, the water starts flowing back in. When I saw that, the Lord told me, "That's how I fill you up." That means the strength is



always there. When you are weak, then you are strong because His strength is made perfect in your weakness.

But see, as Christians, we are always confessing the wrong thing. We say, “Lord, I’m so weak, I’m so desperate, I’m a wretched sinner; without you, I’m nothing.” Come on! Are you ever without Him? Can you show me a scripture in the New Testament that says a Christian is without Him? No: Jesus said, “I’ll never leave you nor forsake you.” (Hebrews 13:5). So, if we are never without him, then why do we pray, “Lord, without you, I can do nothing?” We already know that without Him, we can do nothing. We know that it’s not our might but His might. So, the more I read the scriptures, God shows me, “Look: don’t pray like that because that prayer is a prayer of unbelief. Pray the Word. Pray in faith.” Faith is based on God’s Word.

Right here, God says that we have the power of His might. Ephesians 6 verse 11 says, “Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.”

In one of the classes, we talked a little bit about spiritual warfare, and there is a spiritual warfare going on for the minds of man—for our minds. The devil is there trying to take hold of and influence our minds. So, there is warfare going on, and God says, “Put on the whole armor of God.” As we read further, it helps us to understand what the armor is—the helmet of salvation, the sword of the Spirit, all of that.

But there are these wiles that are coming against us constantly. Sometimes, people think a spiritual battle is something big that you're fighting—like some deadly sickness, etc. No: most of the time, the spiritual battle can be simple. When I understood this, it helped me take more authority over even the simplest things. For example, if a coworker said something untruthful against me, I would get worked up and want to prove them wrong. I would get worked up in the soul, and my mind would be all messed up. But now I understand that it's not the coworker that has anything against me; it's the devil. He wants to mess up my peace. He wants to get me into a state where he can control me and control my emotions. So, he's using people—sometimes my children, my wife, or somebody else. It's not them; it is the enemy manipulating them, trying to say or do something to upset me or get me in a state where I spend a long time trying to get over this thing I'm going through.

But you know, you can take authority over that. Even about a simple thing like that, you can say, "No, Satan, I know who's behind this. I forgive the person—whomever they are—for what they said, and I will pray for them right now."

When I started doing that, when I started taking authority even over little things, I began seeing that people around me were now more relaxed than before.

You can take authority not just over demon-possessed people, but there are levels of demonic influence on us. Some

of it is on a higher level, producing a lot of sickness and disease in us; we get depressed, etc. But demonic forces are also trying to make us miss walking in the light daily. The Bible says in *1 John 1:7*, “*But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.*”

Often, Christians don't understand that walking in authority is a part of walking in the light. Now, with Moses, for example, he did not take up his rod just for himself; he took authority for the people. So, as teachers, missionaries, or whatever we are, even as parents, we need to take authority over our families. We need to take authority over our children and break the power of Satan over their lives.

There is a couple I was recently teaching. When I called them, they said we couldn't have the class because they had severe marriage problems and were contemplating separating. They had two beautiful children. In the past, I would have tried to counsel them on the phone. But instead, I told them to let me know when they could have the class. Then I went to my room and went to war. I said, “In the name of Jesus, I break this spirit of strife over that couple; I rebuke Satan! In the name of Jesus, there will be no strife. I speak love and life into this couple.” It took me some time, as I went all out for this couple. And you know, she called me the following day and said, “Can we have a class this evening? Everything worked out, and we're happy now.”

It was so much easier than if I had tried to spend hours counseling them. All I had to do was get out there, rebuke, and bind the power dividing this beautiful family.

You've got to understand that strife is demonic. The Bible says, "For where envying and strife is, there is confusion and every evil work." (James 3:16). So, when there is an evil work, your authority comes into the picture. Now, you don't have to pray and say, "God, please help them." God says, "You have the rod in your hand; you have the staff. You raise it. Why are you crying to me? I gave you the authority. You're the one in My place on the earth who knows about the situation, so you take authority over the situation."

Of course, after you've broken the evil powers over people, you can give it if they still need help and counseling. But most of the time, you don't need to do that if you understand who is the author of that strife. In this case, I knew that the devil was the author of that particular strife, and he was out to destroy that family. I knew that over a period of hours, days, or months, Satan could have power over the wife's mind, the husband's mind, or even the children's minds—and the result on the children could be long-lasting. To live without a father or a mother can have terrible consequences in their lives. But see, I knew God gave me the authority. When I spoke it in the name of Jesus, I knew the power behind me would go to work.

Now, here's one thing I want people to understand about authority. When I was in Uganda some years ago, a pastor begged me, "Could you please come with me to the mountains? We need to eliminate the demonic influence of witch doctors over there." And I said, "Sir, I'm not here to do that; I'm here to preach the Gospel." If somebody is demon-possessed, I will lay hands on them and get rid of the demon. But I'm not going to go looking for demons because if you cast out a demon in one place, it will go to another. Jesus didn't go around getting rid of demons from here and there. He just got rid of the oppression or possession of the demonic forces in people. So, we can do this daily. We can even do it over ourselves.

My car had some problems recently, and I had to fix it. The first time, I prayed over it, and it worked. The second time, I had to change the breaks on it—and I wondered why I had to spend all this money. I was down and feeling bad about it--and the Lord told me, "Don't get down; use your authority."

So, we can walk in authority all day long because it is given to us. It's not something that we achieve or attain. It's something freely given to us that we can use.

Let's go to 1 John 4:4. "*Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.*"

That scripture is so powerful! When we get a revelation about it, it changes our lives. The verse before that says, “*And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.*”

So, it’s saying, “You have overcome them. And every spirit that confesses not that Jesus is come in the flesh is not of God.” There are many spirits out there that are on our case—especially if we are active Christians doing something for the kingdom of God at whatever level. Satan is going to send many demonic spirits to try and stop us. When they hear this, some people say, “Okay, then I don’t want to go deep with God.” But this is how we grow. God has already given us power over everything that comes against us. So, he’ll never send anything to us that will be greater than what’s inside us. But what’s inside us will not manifest unless we know, at every turn, that it is greater than what’s in the world. That’s a knowledge many people don’t get into. They just read that scripture but keep living under Satan’s dominion instead of being free from it.

Let’s go to *Matthew 28:18*. “*And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, all power is given unto me in heaven and earth.*” So, what is left out? Nothing. Everything is covered. Jesus was giving this to His disciples. Sometimes, people who don’t want to walk in this authority or don’t want to see that

it's really for them brush it off and say, "He was talking to His disciples and not to everyone else."

Verses 19-20 say, "*Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world.*"

This is just before Jesus went up to His Father, and He said, "All power is given unto me in heaven and in the earth." We must understand this power that Jesus has; He had it before He came to the earth. As a son of man, He lived a righteous life; when He went to hell, Satan thought he'd conquered the Son of God. But on the third day, the Father raised Him up. And now, the power that was given to Christ has been given to us. So, because of this, Jesus is saying, "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature." (See Mark 16:15)

Now, as Christians, we've accepted the challenge of preaching the Gospel—tell people what Jesus did, how He died for us, and how you can go to heaven if you receive Him. But that's not all there is to the Gospel. That's part of the initial Gospel people need to know to come into Christ. But once they come into Christ, as Paul said, "The gospel is the power of God to everyone that believes." (See Romans 1:16)

For many years as missionaries, we went door to door every day, looking for people to lead to Christ. We were good

at that, and we still are. But I just stopped there. I didn't continue the rest of it where Jesus said, "If you believe on me, go cast out devils and heal the sick. If you will drink anything deadly, it shall not hurt you." (See Matthew 10:8 and Mark 16:18) Jesus gave us a whole list of things we can do. But I did not have this knowledge or understanding, so I just stuck with leading people to Christ. Once in a while, I would see a miracle where somebody got healed or where I could cast out demons—but it wasn't a constant thing. It wasn't my lifestyle. But now, I'm ready to walk as a son of God in authority. That's what Jesus is saying here. "Therefore, because I have all power and authority on earth, and I gave it to you, you go use it and teach others to do the same."

But see, that part of the gospel is hardly ever preached. And because it's not preached, like the Bible says, "My people perish for lack of knowledge." (See Hosea 4:6). The word, "perish" doesn't mean they're going to hell. But it means they aren't living the overcoming life daily—the victorious life Christ wants us to have. Because when we live our lives victoriously, we can help others, too.

Let's go to *Colossians 2:15*: "*And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.*"

So, this is what happened between the crucifixion and the resurrection. When Easter comes, we often think a lot about how Jesus died for us on the cross, and that's good. But the



part about the resurrection where Jesus stripped Satan of his power is something many people don't understand because they don't study it. When this verse says, "Having spoiled principalities and powers," it's talking about the same principalities and powers mentioned in Ephesians chapter 6. And Jesus spoiled them or paralyzed them. That means He stripped them of their authority and "*made a show of them openly, triumphing over them.*" Jesus did that. He talks about this in Matthew 28:18, when He says, "*All power is given unto me in heaven and on the earth.*"

In those three days when Jesus was in Hell, and Satan thought he finally had Him down there to stay, the Holy Spirit raised Him up—and the Bible says, "The same spirit that raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you." (Romans 8:11.) So, through the Spirit of God, He was raised up, and the whole universe knew how He spoiled Satan and his principalities and powers.

As mentioned in the previous class, we have been bestowed with the same power. However, this power is not intended for us to use during the millennium era. During this period, there will be no ruling powers or principalities over the earth; therefore, such power will not be required. The power has been given to us while we are on the earth, as we encounter principalities, powers, and dark forces in high positions daily. We confront them directly, and this power equips us to do so.

In different parts of Asia and Africa, you see the manifestation of these spiritual forces openly. But in the Western world, it's camouflaged, so Christians don't know it's a spiritual battle. And so, they accept depression as a form of chemical imbalance in their mind, and they go to the doctor to get a prescription to stay sane. In the Western world, it's the same kind of attack, but it's so covered up that Christians think it's more of a scientific thing—a medical specialty that has nothing to do with demonic oppression. That's not true. Jesus, Paul, and Peter—healed mentally unstable people. It was a part of the spiritual world—the dark side oppressing humanity.

See, people often don't understand the details of a spiritual battle. It's all in the spiritual realm. What we are experiencing on earth is all a result of what is happening in the spiritual realm.

You don't have to know everything I'm teaching. You need to understand that there's a spiritual battle going on from the basic level to the higher levels and that we have this authority given to us by Christ Jesus so that we can walk in it and help people who need help.

Let's go to Luke 10:19. *“Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.”*

The word “power,” is translated here as an authority. He's giving us authority to tread on serpents, scorpions, or spiritual

entities—and over all the power or ability of the enemy. And nothing by any means will hurt us.

See, that is for a Christian. He gave us the power. We read this in different places, like in Ephesians chapter 1, verse 19. “*And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power....*”

This power and authority have been given to us by Christ, and we need to walk in it.

# True Holiness

In the Christian world, there needs to be more understanding of holiness. There are many hangovers from the Old Testament into the Christian faith regarding holiness. In the Old Testament, people kept the commandments as much as possible, and God blessed them according to their performance. And so, holiness was not something that was a requirement. Though good verses in the Old Testament talk about people being holy, the word holy also meant being separate or sanctified. We are set aside for God's use or God's work.

We can misunderstand that and think, "I'm not holy." So, you ask questions like, where am I going? Am I going to hell? How do I get to be holy? So, there are so many questions on the topic. But the Bible in the New Testament is very, very clear. To be separated, sanctified, or made holy, we need more than just trying to be pure, not to sin, or to be good. There's something more than that. Our spirits had to be purified, made blameless, and complete so that the nature of God could start manifesting in our spirits. So, our spirits are complete. It has been justified, sanctified, and made righteous. Our spirits are pure because Jesus, through His blood, made our spirits to be sanctified and recreated by the Holy Spirit. And that's why we are all born again. And so, our spirits are ready to go to heaven anytime our body and spirit separate.

Confusion comes when people don't understand the difference between the spirit, the soul, and the body. And so, they combine all of that as the soul. And so, they look at how they behave in this world, their lifestyle, attitudes, and their mindset, and they think, how can I be holy? Because they think, "I'm not holy because I have these terrible thoughts, I have these wrong attitudes," they settle down to saying, "Oh, it doesn't matter, Jesus died for me, so I'm going to go to heaven." And they try to do what they can to stay holy, but nobody's holy in their soul. None of us are; the holiness the Lord talks about is in our spirit.

And now, the righteousness of God and the holiness of God are gifts that we received when we were born again.

*Ephesians 4:24.* says to *put on the new man, which is created after the likeness of God, or after the image of God in righteousness and true holiness.*

Our spirits are created in true righteousness and true holiness. So, there is nothing that you can do to add more holiness or righteousness into your spirit; that is the real you. So, your spirit is holy, complete, and righteous. It's beautiful, just like Jesus. But it says we must learn to put that same holiness in our souls. And that is where much confusion comes, and people need to learn how to do that. But if you look at verse 23, it talks about *being renewed in the spirit of your mind*; that is, the subconscious level of your mind needs

to be renewed to the Word of God so that we can understand that we have this righteousness, this holiness.

While we live on this earth, we must pursue holiness and go after holiness. We are learning to walk in that holiness through the Word of God and Grace. So, you're not trying to do good things to be holy on your own. You are trying to release the holiness that is in you or put on the new self, which is created in holiness and righteousness after the likeness of God and Jesus Christ. The goal is that what is inside your spirit should also become a reality in your soul. That is God's will. God does not want us to live a sinful, unrighteous life on earth as Christians.

Instead, He wants us to be separate and follow after righteousness, sanctification, and holiness. Jesus said that we are not of this world and that He has taken us out of it (John 15:19). While our spirits are already righteous, it is through Grace that we learn to manifest this righteousness in our daily lives. This is the key to living a fulfilling life as a Christian.

Look at *1 Cor 1:2*, "*unto the Church of God which is at Corinth to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints.*" See, you're not a saint if you're not sanctified in Christ. And he's talking to the Corinthian church; the Corinthian church had some people practicing immoral activities, drunkenness, and all of that. He is writing to the church saying, "*to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus,*" which means they are justified, clean, and set aside in Christ

Jesus. He is not talking about their soul or mind; he is talking about their spirits.

*Hebrews 12: 14* says, *follow peace with all men, and holiness. Without which, no man shall see the Lord.* We must take that verse in context with the rest of it; we must understand that Ephesians 4 reads that we are created in true holiness and righteousness and that our spirits are holy and complete. So, we already have this holiness in us. But if that holiness is not manifesting in our daily life, then it says, without which no man shall see the Lord. Here it's not just talking about you, seeing the Lord; we will see the Lord Jesus when He comes back. So, it's not talking about your salvation. It says to follow peace with all men and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord. So, the whole goal of being a Christian is that *we are hidden in Christ (Colossians 3:3)*, and Christ is the one that men should see. So, if you have holiness in your spirit, you're complete. But in your soul, the way you think, the way you act, the way you talk, is not manifesting Christ; nobody will see the Lord in you or me.

This is where the church has missed the boat because they think, "Oh, I need to produce holiness. That means I have to be holy." Yeah, but you are holy because Christ made you holy; He recreated your spirit in true holiness and righteousness. Now we have a choice: if we want to live that holiness on the outside and walk in it so that the world can see Christ in us, or we can try and put on our best church behavior and walk in self-righteousness. We need to pursue that

holiness. It's not talking about you going to heaven, *for by Grace, are you saved through faith, and that not of yourself, it's a gift of God not of works, lest any man should boast (Eph 2:8-9)*. You are already saved; your spirit is saved. Your soul is still in the process of experiencing what is in your spirit. We have so many thoughts, programming, and mindsets that cause us to sin or end up with a flawed testimony. But as you allow Grace to teach you how to live godly, righteously, and soberly in this life, you will experience that true holiness.

Now, if we go to *Titus 2:11, &12*, it says, *Grace... has appeared to all men*, talking about salvation. And he says, *teaching us to deny ungodliness and worldly lust*, (and teaching us to) *live godly, righteously, and soberly in this world*. So, you're already a saint; you're saved; you're sanctified. But now Grace is given to us to teach us to deny worldliness and lustful things and to live Godly, righteously, and soberly in this world. So that's a process. When you receive Christ, your spirit is born again, sanctified, and justified, and it's made whole in the same image of Christ, but in your soul, there is much work to be done. And we don't just work by ourselves; we have Grace teaching us, which means if there is a teacher, there's a student, and the student must learn. So, Grace is the teacher.

The Holy Spirit teaches us to get into that holiness and walk in that holiness. And that's where many times people misunderstand about getting saved by Grace and think, it doesn't matter how I live, what I believe, I can go and sin, get



drunk, and I can do all of these; I mean, you can do all of this, and you still go to heaven. The Bible has so much to say about us walking in holiness. Let me show you another scripture. So that's what Hebrews 12:14 is talking about.

Look at 2 Corinthians 7:1 (I'm using the ESV here). *Since we have these promises, beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of body and spirit, bringing holiness to completion in fear of God.* Since we have these promises, those promises help us cleanse our minds; that is when the renewal of the mind happens. If the renewing doesn't happen, you will not be transformed into that holiness. Now, it's not about going to heaven; you are made whole, complete with everything to go to heaven; you are heaven-ready. But your mind is not ready yet. Your mind is still not going according to the Word of God; it is still going according to fear, worry, anxiety, men's doctrines, and all kinds of things. And that's why Christians have a hard time because they don't understand the difference. So, my job is not to think that I'm not holy; no, my spirit is holy. But I need to allow that holiness to come out.

That's what he's talking about. Let us cleanse ourselves, and who will help us cleanse ourselves, Grace, from every defilement of the body and spirit. The word spirit here is not just our spirit because we read in many scriptures that our spirits are complete. So, our body and soul must be brought to holiness to completion, as our spirit is complete. In Colossians 2:10, the Bible says *we are complete in Him*; it does not contradict itself. Paul's not contradicting himself. There are

two things: one is the sanctification of our spirits that Jesus already accomplished in us; when we got saved, then there is the sanctification of our souls and bodies, which is a process that takes time. 1 Corinthians 6:20 says *that we are bought with a price. (So, we have to) glorify God in spirit, (which we do), and also in our bodies.* Since we have these promises, let us cleanse ourselves from every defilement of the body, bringing holiness to completion. See, holiness is in our spirit and needs to be complete in our souls. And that's what Paul is saying in *Gal 2:20, that it's not I that live but Christ that liveth in me.* So, Paul had the same righteousness that Jesus had, and he learned to walk in that holiness. Holiness is a separation from the world, and we are separated unto God.

*1 Peter 1:15 says, but as he who called you is holy, (talking about God and Jesus), you also be holy in all your conduct, since it is written you shall be holy, for I am holy.* God is holy, and He is separated from the world. Jesus is holy; we have the Holy Spirit living in us. The Holy Spirit and God will not live in us if our spirits are not recreated in holiness. So, he lives in us. He says, you also be holy in your conduct. Which part of you is connecting with the world? Which part of you has attitudes? Which part of you is living a lifestyle? That is your soul, the outer man, which must also be holy. Not so you can get saved. So that you can walk as a child of God, but people have this attitude, “Oh, you know, I am under Grace, so I can do whatever I want. It doesn't matter. God loves me, and he will always take care of me.” Yes, but if God

wants us to have our souls to be like our recreated spirit, then we have a job to do: allow Grace to teach us how to live holy, righteously, and soberly in this world.

Look at *1 Thessalonians 4:7*, *for God has not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness*. You see, God did not make us a child or a son of God so we could live in uncleanness. Now we know we all did; I did. I didn't know what holiness was; even as a missionary, I preached the gospel and trusted God for my finances. God came through and always helped us. And all that is not because we are living right but because we are His children. But it's our job to live as a child of God. So, Paul is saying that God has not called us unto uncleanness but to holiness. See, that is what we are created to be. And that's the life we need to live, not on our own, not self-righteously, but allowing the Word of God, *the exceeding great and precious promises which are given unto us so that we might become partakers of the divine nature (2Pet1:4)*. So, the holiness that is inside of us when we get our mind renewed, we get transformed into that same holiness by the Word of God, Grace and the Holy Spirit helping us. I want to live a holy life. I don't want to live an unclean life, and God has made all the provisions available to us to do that.

*Rom 6:22*, *but now being made free from sin and become servants to God, you have your fruit unto holiness, and the end, everlasting life*. So here Paul is saying that we are being made free from sin. Sin is not our master anymore. Jesus is our Master, so because of that, we need to have our fruit unto

holiness; fruit is the manifestation of what is inside us. Like we have the fruit of the Spirit, which is love, joy, peace, all of that. But it stays inside of us unless it bears fruit on the outside. Sometimes people say, oh, yes, I have the fruit of love, the fruit of joy, and peace. No, the fruit is when it manifests on the outside. So, you have your fruit unto holiness. See, the Bible is, again and again, telling us that our life should be a life of holiness, not that we are going to produce it on our own; it's already implanted in us, it's inside of us, all we need to do is bring it out.

*Eph 1:4, according to as he has chosen us in Him, that is in Christ before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before Him in love.* So, God already did that; He had chosen us before the foundation of the world, and we should be holy. So, our spirits are already holy and without blame. But the same thing should be on the outside because the outside is what people look at. And if they can see a Christian whose exterior is only worldliness and you say things like, “Oh, yeah, I am a sinner, thank God, praise God, you know, it's all up to the Lord, and I leave it up to him. And we sing songs like that. It's all up to him. I don't have to worry about it now.” It's not all up to Him. He made sure that our spirits are created in holiness, righteousness, and all of that. And the scripture says we need to pursue it or follow it. How do we do that? By the great and precious promises.

We will start walking in holiness to the same degree that our minds are renewed. We will make mistakes. It's not about

making mistakes; it's about a life not controlled by sin. So, it should be holiness that's manifesting and not sin.

Look at *2 Timothy 1: 9*, *Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and Grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.* Who has saved us (the word saved is past tense) and called us with a holy calling. See, it's evident that it is not according to our works but according to His own purpose and Grace, which God had given us in Christ Jesus before the world began. See, God calls us unto holiness. It is not like in the Old Testament, where God told people to do good and follow His commands, but now He made our spirits have the same true holiness as He has. He also gave us the Word, the Spirit, Grace, and all so we can release that same holiness and be transformed by renewing our minds.

*1Thes. 5:23*, *and the very God of peace sanctify you wholly, (it's not holy, but wholly means completely) and I pray God, your whole spirit, (which is already sanctified) and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.* So, God already did that to our spirit. He wants the soul and body to be preserved blameless until Jesus comes, but the soul and the body need something called mind renewal for your soul to be sanctified. (Sanctified is to be cleansed and set aside). Now, that's where the work is. That's where we get into the Word of God and meditate on it day and

night until it becomes a reality. I'm trying to repeat this repeatedly because many people don't get it.

Now, look at 2 *Tim 2:21*. *If a man, therefore, purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.* We think that okay, you know, I'm a missionary or teach the Bible, so I am a vessel unto honor, and I'm prepared for good work. No, that's only a part of it. Many people get stuck there for years. Therefore, if a man purges himself, it means to allow the Spirit of God and the Word of God to purify our mind from the old way of thinking and lifestyles so the mind of Christ in our spirit will start manifesting. That's how we purge ourselves by the Word of God so that we can be a vessel of honor, sanctified, and meet for the Master's use and prepared unto every good work, not just teaching the Bible, that is good, but unto every good work. So, I don't want to be satisfied that I'm called to be a teacher, to teach. No, I want to be prepared for every good work, whatever God wants to use me for. If He wants me to heal somebody, I should be able to heal somebody through the Spirit, help somebody, cast out demons, and be able to do every good work. We might specialize in things like teaching the Word or getting people saved. But that doesn't mean we should be unprepared for every good work.

*Romans 6:19, I speak after the manner of men, because of the infirmity of your flesh.* (Paul is saying, I can't even talk to you as spiritual men; I'm trying to talk to you after the manner

of natural men because of your infirmity, the issues that you have in your soul in your flesh), *for as you have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and iniquity unto iniquity, even so now yield your members as servants to righteousness unto holiness.* You're saying, "Father, this body is not mine; You bought it with a price. So, I present my body to You; I yield my members to You so that the Holy Spirit and Grace can use it to righteousness unto holiness." So, the idea that some churches have is that we are under Grace; everything is okay. Everything is OK for your salvation; that means going to heaven because your spirit is heaven-ready, but what about your life on earth? Are we going to manifest Christ? is our life hidden in Christ? Can we say, as Paul said, it's not I that live but Christ that liveth in me? That is when men are going to see the Lord in us.

Now let's go *1Thes 4:4. That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honor.* The Word is talking about each one of us learning how to control or bring our bodies into subjection,

Let's look at *2Pet 3:11. Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of person ought ye to be in all holy conversation and Godliness?*

Okay, everything will go, our bodies included, unless Jesus comes and our bodies are changed. The word conversation is translated as a lifestyle; he is not just talking about your words, like talking to somebody; it is how you conduct

yourself. So, the New Testament says we are saved by Grace, and Grace will teach us how to get our souls to live holy.

Now, *1Thes 3:13*, *To the end he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.* He has established our spirit; our spirit is blameless, complete, and holy. God wants this same holiness to manifest in our daily walk.

*Colossians 1:22* *In the body of his flesh, through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight.* See, that is God's plan; who's presenting us? Jesus died, and He supplied everything. He recreated our spirits to be unblameable and unproveable in His sight. *1 John 3:9* says, *Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.* We cannot sin; that's in our born-again spirits. But the same thing should happen on the outside, and God has already made plans for that to work. He gave us His Word, Grace, and the Holy Spirit and recreated our spirit. All we have to do is pursue it and go after it to become a reality in our daily lives. *Hebrews 12:9-10.* *Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits and live? For they verily for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.* This verse talks about how our



Father corrects us and teaches us so that we might be partakers of His holiness. How will we be partakers of His Holiness?

*2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us, exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of his divine nature.* Hebrews and Peter are talking about the same thing. *1 John 3:3, and every man that has this hope in him, purifieth himself even as He is pure.* It says that every man that has this hope in him purifies himself. We purify ourselves by believing that we are pure in the spirit, complete, holy, and righteous, and we allow the Word of God to renew our minds so that transformation can happen. God is not expecting any of His children to be impure, even on the outside.

We are blessed to receive all spiritual blessings and gifts from God, including the Holy Spirit. These blessings, along with our inheritances, are all gifts from God. While being holy in the spirit is a gift, we are still responsible for working on the purity of our souls. This involves immersing ourselves in the Word of God, meditating on it, and allowing the purity of our spirit to extend to our souls.

*1 Corinthians 1:30, but of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness and sanctification, and redemption.* So, if you are in Christ, you have the same wisdom that is in Christ. You have the same righteousness sanctification, and redemption. We have all of it that's in our spirits. What part of us is in Christ Jesus? Our

spirits. Now God also bought our bodies, but that's a different topic. As believers in Christ, we have already been given all we need to live victorious lives. However, some people believe they do not need to put in the effort to achieve victory or meditate on God's Word. They may rely on external sources of inspiration and positivity instead. But the purpose of our faith is not just to feel good; it is to allow the inner transformation we have experienced to manifest outwardly in the world so that others may see and glorify God through us.

Let's go to *James 1:21*. It says, *wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls*. So here, James is saying that the Word is able to save our souls. Our soul is not our spirit but our thinking, attitudes, emotions, will, and all of that. Now, those things have to be renewed by the Word of God so that the mind of Christ can now dominate our carnal mind. And that's when our soul walks in the fullness of Christ. That's what I was sharing in the class on "The Fullness of God;" many Christians don't spend enough time renewing their minds. They read a verse here, and there; they don't study the Word of God and meditate on it day and night until it becomes a reality in their daily lives.

I gave you so many scriptures explaining what holiness is. So, it's very simple: our spirits are holy; it's complete so that God can live in our spirits, a spirit that He recreated and sealed. Nothing from the world can go into it. But our soul and our bodies, which are the flesh, are still in the world,

interacting with the world and getting all kinds of information from the world. Religious leaders are still burdening people by saying, don't do this, don't do that. That's not how holiness comes; holiness is inside of us. It has to manifest, and that manifestation happens through the written Word. We have the Bible, Grace, Jesus, and the Holy Spirit to help us.

So, I don't get any credit for any holiness I might manifest. It's not me; Grace is working through God's Word in my life. I'm not trying to be holy; all I have to do is know and believe I have it in my spirit. And now I need that to manifest, so I get into the Word of God, study on holiness, righteousness, and redemption and sanctification, and as I study this, I see that all this is in me because I am in Christ. So, Christ is already made unto me all of those things. Now, all I have to do is study the Word in the Bible, the Word of God, the written Word of God so that the living Word in me can manifest and dominate my life.

This is the plan of God, which was planned before the foundation of the world that we should be made into the image of His dear Son. It is all in the New Testament, and that's the way it works. So, do I want to be holy? Yes, I want to be holy with all of my heart because my Father is Holy, and Jesus is holy, separated from the world. I don't want sin to dominate my life. I don't want addictions and vices dominating my life. The Bible says that to be spiritually minded is life and peace. That's holiness, being separate.

*Rom 8:6, For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually is life and peace.* He's talking to Christians. And I lived like that; I was carnally minded and after the flesh. Whatever my flesh wanted to do, I would just do it. Whatever my tongue wanted to speak, I would speak it. I didn't care about attitudes. But praise God, the Lord has renewed my mind to this Truth, and I am still renewing my mind to the Word of God. I want to live like God wants me to live. I want to live like a child of God, not making excuses, "Oh, everybody sins, and we will always be sinners." I don't want to be a servant of sin. Sin has no dominion over me. I'm dead to sin, that's what the Bible says, and alive unto righteousness and holiness, and I'm alive. That's the life that Jesus came to give me, not a mixed life of the world and God.

# Prayer in The New Creation

## Part 1.

There's a lot in the New Testament about prayer. It's not like we minimize prayer when walking in the New Creation or that there's no need for prayer. Living in the Spirit is a prayer life.

In the New Testament, prayer is much more than we do now. One of our biggest misunderstandings as Christians is that God is waiting for us to pray so He can answer. That is not the main criterion in the New Testament. God is not waiting for us to pray to grant us our desires. God has already given us everything pertaining to life and Godliness (2 Peter 1:3), so prayer takes a different angle and meaning.

In the New Testament, when referring to prayer, sometimes the word is "ask." So, we sometimes interpret this as asking for permission, or asking for His will, or asking in the form of begging. In the Old Testament, it was different. People prayed and prayed and prayed. But in the New Testament, our prayer life is more like we have authority and can command things to happen.

Jesus did teach a lot about prayer as far as what is required. There are certain scriptures about this in the Gospels, but you've got to understand that Jesus was talking to people who

had not yet been given all things pertaining to life and Godliness. So, Jesus taught them how to thank and praise God, put their request in, and then again magnify God. But with us, we are not asking God; we are just thanking Him for what He has already given us. We'll get into that very soon.

First, let's go to Psalm 100: 4, "*Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.*" That is the format for us. Many of the Psalms that David and others wrote were prophecies about the New Creation. Many of us have known this verse for most of our lives but never really understood it.

Faith is what pleases God. When you're praising God, you have to be in the faith. How does that work? Many times, our prayer life is not faith-based. The Bible says, "*And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up.*" (James 5:15). See, our prayers are often not prayers of faith. We often say, "Yes, in the name of Jesus, I know God is going to do this." Now, I'm still learning in this area. I haven't arrived, so I'm not saying I'm the authority on this, but it's the authority of God's Word that I'm speaking from—and I try to practice walking in it every day.

We've got to come to a place where we know it is done when we use the name of Jesus. We're not doubting, guessing, or hoping. When we use the name of Jesus, it is done! In the beginning, there will be a period where you don't see something happening immediately. But the Bible says,

*"Having done all, stand."* (Ephesians 6:13). You've got to stand in what you just spoke. You can't back off from it; you must stay in it.

One of the early evangelists from the 1900s taught that it's not walking in faith to say, "Oh, if I could just see even half the manifestation of what I'm asking for, be it healing or whatever, I will be encouraged." Our encouragement should be in the Word of God.

Let's say you've got two sicknesses, like a headache and a cold—and you're hoping at least the cold will go away so you know that what you're doing is working. That's not how it should be. It needs to be based totally on God's Word. Of course, our flesh would like to see a sign because the flesh likes to "consider," like in Romans 4:19, where Abraham didn't consider the deadness of his own body. The consideration is what the flesh is looking for.

Not considering something does not mean you should ignore the fact that it exists. For example, if you have a sickness, you cannot ignore the fact that you are sick even if you choose not to consider it. Abraham didn't say, "I'm not childless." That would have been a lie because he was childless at that time. But he considered not his own body, nor Sarah's. It says, *"He staggered not at the promises of God through unbelief."* (Romans 4:20)

You see, that is a crucial prayer principle. When you have a cold, it's not about saying, "Oh, I don't have a cold." If

somebody looks at you and your nose is running, you don't tell them, "I don't have a cold." You do have a cold; you know it, and someone else knows it. But you're not considering the cold in comparison to the Word of God. God's Word says that by His stripes, you are healed. (Isaiah 53:5)

To not consider doesn't mean ignoring or lying. It means that you choose the truth of God over lying vanity. You're calling those things that be not as though they were. (Romans 4:17) *"For we look not on the things that are seen, but on the things that are not seen."* (2 Corinthians 4:18). The things that we see are temporal—your cold is temporal. Today, you have it; tomorrow, you'll lose it. But the Word of God is eternal. It's for you. It doesn't change.

Our prayer life is supposed to be based on faith. As I taught before, faith works until you see the manifestation of God's promise. The minute you see the manifestation of what you want, faith doesn't work anymore. The minute your cold is gone, faith is not active in that area because it's not needed anymore. *Faith is the evidence of things not seen.* (See Hebrews 11:1) Faith is present to make hope a substance. A substance is a tangibility—something that is material.

When the Bible talks about "walking," it's about the manifestation—walking in health, walking in the Spirit, walking in love, peace, and forgiveness. Those are all manifestations. It's not your spirit walking but your soul and body.



When faith works in a situation, and you have received the manifestation, you need to walk in faith for the following promise or your next request. It's not like you don't need faith anymore after seeing something you needed (you had faith for) come to pass.

Faith is like the air you breathe. You take in that air, and oxygen will go through your bloodstream and do its job, and then you take in another batch. See, faith is present with us all the time. But for faith to work, there has to be something God has promised that has not yet manifested. Once we understand this, our prayer lives should be much more successful.

People often try to have faith for things they already have. They're trying to have faith to be blessed. For example, if you have good physical health, you don't need faith for a body that's not sick. But people sometimes still ask God to keep them healthy anyway. Even when healthy, they're all worried and anxious about staying healthy. But the way it works is: that you are healthy, and if you get sick, you receive the healing by faith. You're not trying to produce anything. Everything has been given to us, and we receive it by faith. (2Peter 1:3)

So, entering into His gates with thanksgiving and into His courts with praise underlines our prayer life in the New Creation. How do we know that? Let's go to Philippians 4:6: *"Be careful for nothing; but in everything by prayer and*

*supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God."*

Being careful for nothing, not fretting, worrying, or being anxious about anything: that's a commandment! It comes before your prayer and supplication. It's not at the end of your prayer that you get peace. Before you pray, you get yourself into a state where Isaiah 41:10 becomes a reality: *"Be not dismayed, for I am thy God."*

Being dismayed or discouraged is what causes anxiousness. It's the same thing in Philippians. Be not anxious. Be careful for nothing. "Let not your heart be troubled." (John 14:1). All these verses go together. Before we get into prayer, supplication, or thanksgiving, we should not let our hearts be troubled. How do we get our hearts to where they are not troubled? By knowing that He is our God. *"Fear thou not, for I am with thee."* In the New Testament, "with" means "In." He is in us. That is why we don't have to worry or be troubled.

To put it bluntly, when I'm anxious, worried, or discouraged, I say, "God, I don't trust you." It's as simple as that. I'm saying, "God, I'm afraid you might not come through." Otherwise, why would we be anxious?

We could say, "But we are humans. God knows our frame." Yes, God knows our frame, and it's the same frame Jesus had. That is who we are in the Spirit. That's the part God deals with. He's not dealing with your flesh; we are dealing with our flesh. Romans 12:1 says, *"Present your bodies a*

*living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service.*" We are presenting our bodies. God is not dealing with our flesh. Paul said, henceforth, *we know no man after the flesh, neither Christ.* (See 2 Corinthians 5:16) If we know no man after the flesh, then why will God know us after the flesh? Do you understand that?

If a person is not saved and his flesh is acting up, we will not look at the flesh as the source of the problem. We will say, "Wait a minute: his spirit needs to be recreated." So, we try to get him saved, and if he wants to avoid getting saved, forget it. He's producing the fruit or the works of the flesh. But if a person is born again, you're not judging him according to the flesh because you're not looking at his flesh but his spirit. You're saying, "This man is a born-again person. I'm going to look at him in the Spirit." So, when we look at that person as he is in the Spirit, our conversation tells him, "You're not just nobody. You're a child of God—you're a New Creation." Our discussion will be based on who he is in Christ and not what he is in the flesh.

But as Christians, we often judge the flesh or are trying to correct the flesh. You must understand that if that person has not presented his body as a living sacrifice, his flesh will act up no matter how much judgment you pass. You might control his actions to some extent by putting fear into him, but that's the Old Testament way, and it's short-lived.

For example, when I teach a class, I don't care about their flesh; all my students are born again. I don't care if they have vices or anything like that. When I say I don't care, I'm saying that I don't judge them by what their flesh does. That's not what it's about. *"From henceforth, we see no man after the flesh."* Paul himself said, *"In my flesh, there is no good thing."* (Romans 7:18)

If Christians saw each other in the Spirit, all denominational divisions would be gone. But we don't do that. We look at people's behavior and actions. We take the Word of God and judge them based on their behavior.

For example, with the woman caught in adultery, Jesus could have taken the Word from the Old Testament as the Pharisees did. They said, "It is written in the law that she should be stoned." (John 8:5). Jesus could have taken the Old Testament Word and ditched her, but He didn't. Do you see that?

But Christians always take the Word of God and say, "Okay, this is the standard we will judge you by. You're not living up to this Word." No: nobody can live up to the Word by just trying to follow the Word. The Word renews our minds so that the nature of God starts to manifest. That is where you see the results.

Anyway, I won't go deeper into that; that's how faith works. Faith works knowing that grace has provided what we need. If God has not provided through grace, then faith will

not bring it to manifestation. All our needs are supplied by grace. Now, you will have to ask God and say, for example, "God, give me a certain kind of car." God can answer that prayer because you're His child, but all your needs are already supplied by grace. Do you understand how prayer takes on a different meaning and approach there?

You can't live in the abundance of grace unless you have faith in that abundance of grace. You can't walk in grace without faith. Without faith, it is impossible to access grace. As it says in Romans 5:2, "By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand and rejoice in hope of the glory of God." Because we are in Christ, we have access to this grace, but it has to be by faith—not by prayer.

You've got to understand the difference between faith and prayer. The prayer that's attached to faith is thanksgiving, not begging. Faith and thanksgiving go together. Not faith and begging. The minute you're begging, faith doesn't work because faith is the evidence of things not seen. You've got to see it in the Spirit, not with your carnal eyes or with your five senses. You've got to know you have it.

It's like the bank account I was talking about. All you need is your ATM card to withdraw the money, but you already know you have it. That's what faith requires—knowing—knowing you have your healing and your needs met because of God's Word.

It is known as a test of your faith when you don't see the fulfillment of what God's Word promises. At first, this can be difficult to endure. In some cases, it may even feel like a matter of life and death, depending on how strong your faith is. It is natural to feel fearful or discouraged if you are unsure of your own faith, but remember that we have the faith of Jesus within us, even if we may not fully believe it at first.

Once we get over that hump, blockage, and obstacle, we'll see that faith works much faster for us. But, like somebody said, sometimes being healed instantly is a curse. We're not talking about a curse from the devil. This means that it doesn't produce the kind of strong faith we need.

So, we've got to get this stronghold of wrong teaching out of our minds; that prayer means we are going to twist God's fingers till He goes, "Ouch! I'll give it to you." It just doesn't work that way. As born-again Christians, our prayer is not begging but by faith.

Now, you may say, "Yes, but in Acts 12, all the brethren were praying all night for Peter to be released from jail." An angel released Peter, and he was at the door calling out. One of the girls ran to the door while the group was praying and said, "Look, Peter's standing outside." And the first thing they all said was, "No, you're mad." She said, "No, he's there." But they kept saying, "No, you're mad." Their prayer was not a prayer of faith. They should have jumped and said, "Thank God for answering our prayers." The point is that God didn't

release Peter only because of their prayer. He released him because He wanted to use him. While the girl tried to convince them, they said, "It must be his ghost. They must have killed him." If they had prayed in faith, they would have gone to the gate to see if he was there. If he weren't, they'd have prayed, "Father, we trust you and thank you that You are releasing Peter." But they were begging, and begging, and begging. Begging will only produce unbelief, not faith.

It's essential for us to understand that prayer life in the New Testament is different. When Paul got bitten by the serpent, he could have said, "Father, I thank you that the poison did not affect my hands or my body." And all the islanders would have been looking at God. But he didn't pray; he just shook it off. Faith went to work.

But we say, "Our prayer is going to glorify God." Show me one scripture where Jesus glorified God through His prayer. Only one time, with Lazarus. (See John 11:41) He said, "You always hear me, but I'm praying for my disciples' sake." See, He just walked in the anointing of the Holy Spirit, knowing it worked in Him. That is faith.

So, we must distinguish faith from prayer. "*Enter into his gates with thanksgiving.*" (Psalm 100:4). How can you thank God for something unless you know He gave it to you? Now, forget about manifestations. Refrain from dwelling on answered prayer according to physical manifestation. Your Father knows what you need before you ask Him. (See

Matthew 6:8) That's New Creation, New Testament prayer. You're thanking God because you know that He has already supplied it according to His Word.

We're not talking about thanking God for something He has not given us so that your thankfulness can produce that for you. That's the wrong concept of prayer and thankfulness. You're not thanking God so that He will go to work on your behalf. You thank God for what He has done for you through His Word. That's called faith.

See, when I thank God for my healing, I don't see it. But I'm thanking God for it because I know He's already supplied it; it's mine. So why wouldn't I want to thank God for it? Someone might tell me, "No, you're in denial. Just admit that you still don't have it." Look: I'm not here to admit what I have. I'm here to admit what God has already given me, to call those things which be not as though they were. (Romans 4:17)

I won't admit that sickness is mine; sin is mine. I'm dead to sin. It has no dominion over me. If it doesn't have dominion over my spirit, it doesn't have dominion over my flesh, either.

Now, the Bible talks about *"faith that worketh by love."* (Galatians 5:6). So, of course, we know that it's love that provided all of this for us. Grace is by love, Jesus is love, and all of that is love—so it works by love. When it comes to prayer and faith, when you pray, it has to be based on God's Word because faith comes by hearing the Word.



Sometimes, you don't know if grace has already provided certain things through Jesus, so we'll get into those verses too. In Psalm 100 and also in Psalms 95:2 it says the same thing. It says, "*Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.*"

Of course, we know from the New Testament that His presence is in us. So, when we're praying, it's with that knowledge of His presence being inside us. So, we're not praying as the Old Testament people prayed. Entering into His presence means acknowledging His presence in our prayer. And how are we doing that? With thanksgiving and a joyful noise. A joyful noise doesn't always mean a song. It means we're excited and happy about approaching the Father. The Bible says, "*Let us, therefore, come boldly unto the throne of grace.*" (Hebrews 4:16). Boldness, joyfulness, and thanksgiving all go together. People who are not happy are not bold. I'm talking in a spiritual sense. They all go together. We're entering into His presence knowing that He is present with us. His presence is in us, so that's why we can enter with thanksgiving. You say, "Father, I thank You that Your presence is in me, and I thank You that You have supplied my healing (or whatever,) and I'm expectantly waiting to receive it."

See, it's a joyful experience. It's not fear and worry: "Will God give it to me? Is it sanctioned?" *Every promise in Him is a yes and amen.* (See 2 Corinthians 1:20) Are we in Christ? Does the promise come through Him? Is the answer a Yes or

a No? If it is a yes, then why aren't we expressing gratitude? If it is a yes, our lack of belief may stem from the absence of visible evidence. The flesh will thank God when it sees a manifestation. But your spirit is already thanking God because it's already given in the spiritual realm. That's where prayer is always connected with thanksgiving for us in the New Testament.

Jesus couldn't teach His disciples how to pray in the New Creation style because they were not recreated spirits. So, the best that Jesus could teach them was to thank God, glorify God, put in their request, and then magnify God (Mathew 6:9-13). They couldn't have understood the New Creation style because they were natural men. God could only give them what they could understand in the flesh. But for us, prayer takes on a different meaning.

Now, Jesus wasn't praying, "God, give me my daily bread," every day. In a way, the daily bread had healing included. In Mark 7:27, Jesus told the woman who came to Him to heal her daughter, *"I can't take the children's bread and give it to the dogs."*

It's not that the people He was talking to didn't have daily bread. They had food to eat every day. He was talking about healing.

Let's go to Ephesians 4:14-16 *"That we henceforth are no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every*

*wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive...."*

If we allow ourselves to be swayed by every new teaching or doctrine, it means we are not yet mature in our faith as Christians. We should be cautious of blindly trusting preachers or leaders, even if they seem to be living in accordance with the teachings of the New Testament and the New Creation. It is essential to verify their teachings against the Word of God rather than blindly accepting them. It is also necessary to recognize that no one's mind is fully transformed and renewed by the Holy Spirit and that sometimes people may speak or act in ways that are not in line with God's Word due to their unrenewed minds. As a result, it is important to be cautious in teaching or sharing opinions on topics that cannot be supported by the Word of God.

Back to Ephesians 4:15, *"But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into Him in all things, which is the head, even Christ...."*

So, how do we do that with our prayer life? We're not meant to go by somebody else's prayer life. We must follow the Bible and not just copy other people. We're entering His presence with thanksgiving, knowing that is constant. We are constantly thanking God for everything. We are always in that mode, attitude, and atmosphere of just thanking God all the time for things we can and can't see.

Some will say, "But the Bible says we've got to pray without ceasing." In their mind, this means intercessory prayer, begging, or trying to manipulate God through a nonstop prayer life. No, that's not praying without ceasing. Let's look at it. Let's go to 1 Thessalonians 5:16-18: *"Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In everything give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you."*

What does it mean to rejoice evermore? If you have eternal life, that is "evermore." Walking by faith is evermore. Rejoicing is evermore. If you are in Christ Jesus, it is God's will for you to give thanks for all things at all times. "Pray without ceasing" is one of the most misunderstood verses regarding prayer. People think praying without ceasing is repeating the same thing repeatedly or just bombarding Heaven, trying to break open its gates. Assuming that the more people you gather together to pray overnight, you'll get to where God has no choice but to open its windows and pour out a blessing. I experience the same thing in Africa—people praying all night on a mountain. Then they come to church for a class the next day and fall asleep. Because they were up all-night praying, they missed out on the Word of God that could help them. When I tell them they are sleeping, they say, "Oh yes, I was up doing all-night prayer, and I didn't even blink."

They call that praying without ceasing. But here's what praying without ceasing is; for example, when I teach a class online, in my heart, I can be praying while I'm teaching, "Father, I thank You for the internet; thank You that we can

have this class even though we are miles apart. Thank You that we can communicate and share your Word." I can be thinking about that. So, it does not matter what you are doing; you could be communicating with the Father and Jesus. That is what praying without ceasing is. It says, "*This is the will of God.*" What is the will of God, not just thanksgiving? "*Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing.*"

*"In everything, give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you."* It's not just that one verse; it's all these verses put together.

If you are in Christ Jesus, you will rejoice evermore. You will pray without ceasing. In everything, you will give thanks. If you can give thanks without ceasing, then you're praying without ceasing because it all goes together. You can't give thanks without rejoicing. You might be in pain, but you're still rejoicing. That's why Paul said, "*Therefore do I rejoice in my infirmities.*" (2 Corinthians 12:9) Why? "*That the power of Christ may rest upon me.*" It's not that you don't have the power. The power of Christ is in your spirit. Paul was saying the power would manifest in him. It's not about trying to work up joy in the flesh. It's that in your infirmity, or whatever you're going through, God's joy is your strength. It's not that your flesh is without struggle. It's saying, "*The joy of the Lord is your strength.*" (Nehemiah 8:10). His strength is now in you.

The saddest thing about sincere Christians is that they get their flesh to worship God and do His will. They get their flesh to work up a frenzy of emotions to express their love for God. All of that is not true. *"The love of God is shed abroad in our hearts."* (See Romans 5:5). *"We love him because he first loved us."* (1 John 4:19)

God filled our hearts with His love so we could love Him in return. It's like if I deposit money into my daughter's bank account, which she uses to buy me a gift. I still receive it as a gift from her, even though she uses the money I gave her. She could have used that money for something else instead of buying me a gift. God's love for us is not conditional on our love for Him. He has given us His love freely so we can love others, including our enemies, and love Him back.

The misunderstanding comes when we think that God's love is conditional on our love for Him. We may believe He expects us to love Him with our own love, but this is not true. Our own love is often self-centered and motivated by what we want from God. Even our prayers can sometimes be driven by a desire to gain favor with Him. But the truth is, God's favor is already upon us and has blessed us with everything we need. We do not have to earn His love or favor through our actions or words. It has already been given freely to us.

Prayer can be the same thing. You could be doing it to get something—to get in favor with God. No, you can't get in

favor with God because His favor has already blessed you with everything.

When people say "prayer warrior," we talk about warring with the devil, not God. It's not about making God fight on your behalf. That's how it was in the Old Testament. Back then, God fought for His people, and those were physical battles. He would send angels or do something to confuse enemies to kill themselves. But according to the New Testament, *"For this purpose, the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil."* (1 John 3:8). Jesus fought it for you already; He did it—it's over, Jesus is seated at the right hand of God (See Hebrews 12:2) "Seated" means completed: He's seated. Now, he's watching us fight the good fight of faith.

So, when people say, "I'm a prayer warrior," whom are they warring against? They're warring against Satan. It's not about praying; it's about commanding. When Jesus said, *"ask anything in my name, and I will do it"* (See John 14:14), He was talking about commanding there. In the next chapter, He says that anything we ask the Father in His name, He will give it to us (See John 15:16). That's when you ask God for a petition. You're not asking God to fight on your behalf.

Now, is it reasonable to pray for people? Yes. I was praying for someone whose baby was born with many problems. She was in intensive care, and her mother was freaking out. So, I said, "In the name of Jesus, I rebuke this

hand of Satan on that child. I prohibit this, and I command it to leave. I bind this and cast it out. I release life into the baby and the mother." What I did was an intercessory prayer. I'm praying for someone, but I'm doing the warfare. I'm commanding; then I thank the Father. "Father, I thank you that the stripes of Jesus heal the child." So, every day I keep getting news that the child is improving, the mother is happy, and they're finally going home.

See, that is the intercessory prayer. I'm praying according to the Bible and the New Testament: "*Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.*" (James 4:7). The devil is going after that child, and I have to go against him, and I did. That is my prayer of intercession. It's not constantly begging God to save the child's life, but taking our God-given authority over the devil and commanding him to leave in the name of Jesus.

We will continue this class in the next session.



# Prayer in The New Creation

## Part 2

Our prayer life should not be determined by external factors such as our physical senses or current circumstances. True prayer is rooted in God's Word, not in the momentary experiences of the world. While we may receive input from our senses and circumstances, our prayer should be grounded in a deeper understanding of God's will revealed in His Word.

There is nothing in the New Testament about a fearful prayer. James didn't say, "The prayer of fear shall save the sick." Let's say you've got a headache, earache, or toothache. Whatever it is, it shouldn't put you in fear to the where you start thinking about how you're not going to be able to sleep, you're going to hurt, you won't be able to go to work, etc.

It is vital to approach prayer with faith and trust in what Jesus has already provided (1 Peter 2:24). When praying for healing; it can be helpful to express thankfulness for the healing that has already been provided and to declare our faith that the healing will manifest in our lives. It is essential to keep a positive and hopeful mindset and not to doubt or turn away from our faith. Instead, we can continue to trust in God's goodness and hold onto the belief that He works in our lives for our benefit.

You will get hit with thoughts like, “Look how it feels or hurts.” Don't observe “lying vanities”—Jonah 2:8. You must understand that if Jesus paid for the healing and the body shows a different result, then the symptoms you are experiencing are lying vanities. Is it a fact in the physical? Yes. Is your body hurting? Yes, you're not making it up. It doesn't matter how long it continues; it is a lie. Now, what you observe, you empower. If you have pain and you keep focusing on it, observing it, talking about it, and remembering what happened the last time you had it, you empower it. Then you can't rebuke it in Jesus' name because you'd be saying two different things.

Let's go to James chapter 1:6. *“But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.”* What James calls “asking” here, we conclude it as prayer. But whether you're commanding in the name of Jesus or asking God for something, it should be in the faith. There's no double-mindedness or being tossed around when you're in the faith. We are being tossed around because we are not in faith. I'm not talking about faith as in knowing Jesus, that He's the Lord and all that. I'm talking about faith that what God promised works.

Verse 7 says, *“For let not that man think that he shall receive anything of the Lord. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.”*

A double-minded man is a man who goes between the promise of God and the circumstance. If God's Word is the truth, everything else is a lie! It doesn't matter how real it is to you or me. It is a lie, and that's why it's called a lying vanity. A double-minded man will go between the promise of God and his observation of the natural circumstances. It's not the same as deciding whether or not to go to Africa or South America to preach the Gospel.

(Student) "So, double-mindedness would be like, if I were to go back and forth between saying that I believe I'm healed from blindness and getting discouraged because I don't feel it?"

(Melvin) That's right, that's double-mindedness. Now, it's not about saying, "I'm not blind. I'm not blind." You're not trying to call those things which are as though they are not. You're calling those things which be not as though they were. (See Romans 4:17)

That is what God is teaching me right now. The lesson I'm learning is that my double-mindedness is the cause of my not walking in God's fullness.

(Student) "I've grown from asking Jesus for healing from blindness to believing that I've already been healed, even though I haven't seen the manifestation. But while I'm asking Jesus to teach me how to receive the manifestation into my body, is it still okay to lay hands on my eyes?"

(Melvin) Of course, you can! You are already way ahead on the road to healing because you know you're healed. That's where people often stumble: "How can I know I'm healed? Because I still feel sick." That's observing lying vanities—and as they observe them, they empower lies.

When our minds are not renewed, we may become fearful and double-minded. This is because we look at the circumstances or the result instead of relying on faith. Faith produces results, and God's Word does not ask us to focus on the outcome but stand in faith in what God has promised. It is not about whether we feel healed or not; Because we are already healed according to God's Word (1 Pet 2:24)

Romans 8:6 also talks about it. *"For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace."* How are you going to be spiritually minded? Jesus said, *"the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life."* (John 6:63) Your mind starts experiencing life and peace through God's Word.

While Jonah was in the tummy of the whale, his circumstances were messed up. He wasn't going to Nineveh to preach God's Word like he was supposed to. He was running away in total disobedience. While he was in the whale's stomach, he started thanking God for having delivered him from all kinds of trouble before; then he spoke the classic scripture: *"They that observe lying vanities forsake their own*

*mercy.*" (Jonah 2:8). Then he offered the sacrifice of praise. This principle has stayed the same throughout the Bible.

1 Thessalonians 5:16, 17, 18. "*Rejoice, evermore. Pray without ceasing,*" which means to speak the Word. "*In everything, give thanks,*" or be thankful. See, that is the will of God for a Christian his entire life. We should not deviate from it.

Even if we die and go to heaven, we go thanking and praising God. You may say, "But what is there to be thankful for if you don't get healed?" Are you kidding me? I'm not thanking God because my symptoms are gone. I'm thanking God because of what Jesus did for me. Whether I receive it or not, that's not the point.

(Student) "Yes, I'm at the point where at the end of the day, I don't care how long it takes for me to receive the manifestation of sight.

I'm not backing down. Now, I also don't want to take it the other way and say, 'I'd better brace myself for a long wait.'"

(Melvin) No! Every morning when you wake up, you should be expecting to see. It's not about saying, "Father, I'm leaving it up to you, and whenever you think it is right, I will receive it." but saying, "Father, I thank you. I'm expecting to see it right now." You thank God for it, and you keep moving on. That's how it works.

That's what Jonah did. His prayer was not begging God. He thanked God, reflecting on what He had done for him in the past. David used the same method as well. He told Saul how God had delivered him from the lion and the bear and would also deliver him from the giant.

That's the same thing Jonah did. He talked about everything God did for him, how He brought him out of hell or whatever he was going through, and he did not observe lying vanity. He didn't sit there and say, "Oh, no! I messed up. I should have never done this. I'm going to die now. I'm going to be digested soon in the whale's stomach." His example of thanking God is a great example of praying in faith.

So, all of this ties together. As you learn to be a new creature, you start seeing that everything is connected together. And most of it has to do with your thinking and with your words.

So, the first thing to do is understand how a person in Christ should pray. Once you get that knowledge, you believe it and start acting on it. That means you begin praying according to that knowledge and refuse to pray any other way. *"Rejoice evermore. Pray without ceasing. In everything, give thanks."* That's our life. *"Let your request be made known unto God."* How do you do this, *"By prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving"*- Philippians 4:6. The verse before that says, "Be not anxious." You've got to stop fretting. The minute you start worrying, you get into the fear zone.

So, these are all principles for the New Creation regarding prayer. We are all learning, and we do mess up sometimes, and when we do, we understand that we can trust the Father and that He knows what we need before we ask Him. (Matthew 6:8). Sometimes, when I don't see results, I say, "Father, you know what I need even before I asked. So, I trust you, Father. I praise you and thank you for it." Stay there. Stand in faith and don't give ground to the devil. "*Neither give place to the devil.*" (Ephesians 4:27). How do we give place to the devil? When we're out of faith.

But you've got to understand that your carnal mind will make you think you're in the faith. When you are pleading and begging over and over, trying to get God's attention, you will pray yourself out of faith. We must present our request, trust that our Father has heard us, and then stand in faith according to His Word. When you're in faith, Satan can't mess you up. He can only successfully talk you out of your faith when he uses fear or brings up past experiences that didn't go well or even got worse, causing you to focus on the circumstances and doubt God's promises. The Bible says to forget the things that are behind or past. (Philippians 3:13) He will take you back to some moment in the past when you prayed, and nothing happened.

In the New Testament, prayer is not about what you say but what you believe. A prayer of faith is always based according to God's promise.

The Holy Spirit is always waiting to give us this revelation. He is not holding back; we are not desirous of it. What does Paul say in Romans 10:8? *"But what saith it? The Word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the Word of faith, which we preach" .... It should be in your mouth and your heart. "For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth, confession is made unto salvation."* (Romans 10:10)

When you believe in your heart, the Word is in your mouth, and you speak it, the manifestation comes. Many a time, we say without really believing.

Jesus said in Mark 11:23, *"For verily I say unto you, that whosoever shall say unto this mountain, be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith."* So, if you believe in your heart, you'll have whatever you say. You see, in that verse, Jesus talks about speaking three times, and He talks about believing one time. You read or hear the Word, you meditate on it, and it goes into your heart so that you believe it. Once you believe it, you say it, and it comes to pass. That is our prayer life.

The minute you pray and ask God for something, you've got to believe that you received it (Mark 11:24). He had already declared it to you. Let's go to Matthew 18:19: *"Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth as*



*touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.*” People think that if two people pray and agree, then it will be done. But they're missing a crucial point in that verse. "If two of you shall agree on earth, as touching.” Did you see that? As touching—like you believe you are touching what you're asking for. “*We look not on the things that are seen, but the things that are not seen.*” (2 Corinthians 4:18). To touch it means you have it! The scripture won't contradict itself.

Do you know how many people in a church--hundreds of them—agree together? How come their prayer is not answered? Because they don't believe they received it.

Now, look at Matthew 18:18, *Verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.*” So, Jesus is saying, "You are the ones who do the binding and the loosing." It means to permit or to forbid. We have the authority to do both in Jesus' name.

That's what I was doing when praying over the demon-possessed girl. I told the spirit, "You're going to come out of her now. I forbid you to stay in that body." the evil spirit left her.

In Matthew 18, Jesus continues to say, “Again I say unto you.” That means He's mentioning the same principle again. Just because it says, "If two of you agree," doesn't mean you always have to have someone around to agree with you in

prayer. This is why Jesus said in verse about speaking to the mountain, "Whosoever." That's a single person. You shouldn't let the lack of someone to pray with prevent you from praying. If you do, you'll rely on someone else to be there whenever you want to pray, and you won't exercise your faith. Now, there's nothing wrong with praying and agreeing together. My wife and I do it. The point is that you don't get stuck on it or dependent on it. Obviously, there is strength in united prayer, too.

Let's return to Mark 11:23 for a moment, where Jesus talks about not doubting in our hearts, and He's not talking about doubting God's Word or not agreeing with it. In this case, doubting is when you start analyzing and breaking things apart in your carnal mind. That is doubt. The analyzing part is when we get into doubt. It's something I struggle with, and I'm learning not to get into it. It's thoughts like, "Maybe God doesn't want to give me the healing because He's teaching me a lesson. Maybe He doesn't want me to move the mountain. Maybe He wants me to dig under the mountain. Maybe this, maybe that." Jesus didn't tell us to bring shovels and mountain-climbing gear. He said to speak to the mountain and command it to move. Why would you deviate from that? It's not about asking God to give you the strength to dig.

They don't teach this in many mainstream churches because it means you need to walk by faith and not by sight. Some say Jesus was speaking figuratively. No! He didn't! He spoke these words to His disciples while pointing at the

mountain: “This mountain.” Jesus was talking about a real mountain there. But the same principle applies to any obstacle in our lives. People try to excuse themselves from that by saying Jesus wasn’t talking about a real mountain. But that’s precisely what He was talking about. He had just cursed a fig tree that wasn’t bearing fruit like it was meant to, and the tree died. He wasn’t using the tree as a parable. Many people say, “How could Jesus curse a tree just because it didn’t have fruit?” Really? You’re going to judge Jesus now because of your unbelief? No, that mountain was a real mountain! And, of course, it applies to anything else — your healing, finances, and any obstacle in your life.

Doubt does not necessarily have to do with the devil. It is often a natural response when our mind is not fully open to accepting and understanding God's Word. Not being fully open to the truth of God's Word can lead to doubt. It is important to actively seek to renew our minds and be open to the truth to overcome doubt.

It's like analyzing because you didn't see the result you expected. So, you analyze God's promise and tear it apart. You don't want to say it didn't work, so you blame yourself, saying it's because you sinned, did this, or did that. And now, for the rest of your life, the devil will use those same tactics to get you to analyze. Once you start analyzing, you're moving out of faith. And as you move out of faith, your prayer life will turn to a shallow begging for the mercy of God when God

already gave you His Grace and mercy. You don't have to beg God for His mercy. He already gave it to you.

Even if you messed up and sinned, you don't need to beg God for his forgiveness or mercy. God already forgave you before you did it. Through the blood of Jesus, it's done. So, you're not asking God for mercy. You're thanking Him for the Grace, He's given us. When we sin, we ask God to forgive us because it removes a sin conscience from our mind, which the devil could exploit.

Titus 3:5 says, *“Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us....”* So, when you came to Christ, that was God's mercy. He had compassion on you, a sinner. Not just because you sinned physically but because you had a sinful nature. So, he had mercy on you and recreated you, and now you're the righteousness of God. (See 2 Corinthians 5:21) So when you sin or make mistakes, God has already forgiven you, so Grace kicks in.

And, according to Titus 2:11 and 12, Grace is teaching us to deny ungodliness and worldly lusts and to live soberly, righteously, and Godly in this life.

God gave us Grace so that we can use it to live in a way that is pleasing to Him. Grace is not a license to continue living in ungodliness and indulging in worldly desires. Instead, it is a gift that empowers us to turn away from those things and live a life that is holy and pleasing to God. Through

Jesus, we have been saved by Grace and are given the ability to live a new life, one that is characterized by righteousness and Godliness.

It's not like you live in ungodliness, and you beg God for mercy; then, He will decide whether to give you mercy or not. No: you have already received His mercy, and that's how you are under Grace.

This knowledge changes your prayer life. A prayer life in Grace differs from one under the law. And the funny thing about it is that if you're not in faith, you're not in Grace.

Let's say you're expecting something God has already given us through Grace. If you're not in faith, you can't access that Grace. I'm not talking about salvation. You've already got that. I'm talking about your daily walk or life. A sin conscience can cause your faith to waver and hinder you from accessing Grace. And you've got to understand that when you mess up and make mistakes, Grace does much more abound. (See Romans 5:20) That means whatever mess you are in, God's Grace is greater than that mess. Grace will supply what you need, even though the devil may have put you there.

Faith is the avenue through which you will receive that abundance of Grace for that situation. If you don't believe, you can't access Grace. You can ask God for His mercy during that time to help you out of it, and He will. He knows that we are learning to walk by faith. But people love to keep begging God for mercy because getting things by Grace takes effort. Not in

the sense that you're working to get Grace, but you've got to get into faith. To get into faith, you've got to study God's Word, and people don't always want to do that. They would instead opt for the mercy of God. But how many times does the New Testament talk about the mercy of God? Very few.

I'm not saying God won't ever have mercy on a Christian. He will! But His goal is to teach us to receive by faith whatever we need whenever we need it. We don't always have to go crying, "Poor me! Have mercy on me."

That's what Moses did at the Red Sea. He was crying out to God for help and intervention, and God told him, "Wait! Why are you crying to me? What is in your hand? Take up the staff." (See Exodus 14:15) God gave Moses a staff, and He expected Moses to use it instead of crying to Him. God gave him a physical staff that had God's power. So, God said, "Don't just cry to me. Lift it up."

But unlike Moses, we have been given everything we need through Grace, and yet we are begging God to provide us with what He has already given us through Jesus. So, instead of the staff or rod of Moses, we have the name of Jesus given to us to use in authority and power. You can't walk in authority without faith. Look at 2 Peter 1:3; *all things pertaining to life and Godliness are given to us through the knowledge of Him who has called us to glory and virtue*. Power is given to us, but we have to operate in faith.

You don't have to be a super Christian to use authority. If you believe that when you speak in the name of Jesus, demons will flee. That is faith! You don't have to be fully grown up spiritually in every area to command in the name of Jesus. If you believe that's all there is to it. Now, do we want to be fully grown up? Yes! But even if you're not fully grown up spiritually yet, all you have to do is believe, and it will work!

# Conformed To His Image

There is often confusion in Christians' lives regarding God's will. We equate the will of God with decisions like whom we get married to or what career we pursue in life. Yes, we need to search for God's will in those areas—and He is more than happy to help us find His will. But one "will" is common to all of us—to every Christian and child of God that is to be conformed to the image of His Son, Jesus Christ. God's Word is very clear on this subject.

Jesus died, rose again, and is now seated at his Father's right hand. Because of this, the fullness of Christ in every area can be ours—and we can learn how to walk in it. God wants every son and daughter to walk on this earth as Jesus walked—in the fullness of Christ. This includes love, joy, peace, power, and authority.

We know from God's Word that when we receive Jesus Christ, our spirits are created in His image. The Bible says, *"He that is joined unto the Lord is of one spirit."* (1 Corinthians 6:17). In the spirit, we are one with Christ. But our soul and body also need to experience that same thing. That happens as our mind is renewed to the Word of God.

We are putting on the mind of Christ as Jesus is being formed in our soul and mind. Thus, we have constant peace, constant joy, and constant wisdom. When our bodies put on



Christ, even sickness and disease cannot dwell in them—and we will walk in divine health.

It's so important that we understand this. The devil has blinded the eyes of many Christians to this truth. —and it's not being taught. So, the more knowledge we have of this truth, the more it will manifest. As Christ forms in our souls and minds, our attitudes, emotions, and behaviors change. Our way of thinking and our imaginations change—to where Christ's mind, His attitudes, His emotions, His wisdom, and His understanding occupy our minds. The Bible says that, as a man thinks in his heart, so is he. (See Proverbs 23:7) As Christ is formed in our souls, that is, in our subconscious mind, we will walk more like Jesus on this earth. This is the mystery that Paul was talking about: Christ in us, the hope of glory. (See Colossians 1:27)

So, all day long, our minds should dwell and think about the goal of growing up into Christ in all things. We should be meditating, expecting, and praying about it. We should allow the Holy Spirit and grace to help us grow into Him. This is the ultimate maturity of a Christian. It's not just head knowledge or practical knowledge about ministry or witnessing to somebody. All of those are important. But as we grow into the fullness of Christ, He will start to walk and live in us. That's what Paul said in Galatians 2:20: *"and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me."*

The goal is to live, walk, talk, and do as Jesus did. That's what brings the Kingdom of God onto the earth.

Let's go to Galatians 4:19: *“My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you....”*

So, Paul is writing to the Galatians, encouraging them to grow into Christ in all things. In talking about travailing in birth again, he means he is laboring, just like in childbirth, until Christ is formed in them. He wasn't going to give up till Christ was formed in them. It's not just being a Christian, knowing some verses, or singing hymns. This is about growing up into Him in all things until Christ is formed in us. Of course, this is in our soulish realm, where we can choose. To grow into Christ, we must choose to allow Him to be formed in us. That's the growth of a Christian—growing into Him in all things.

Let's go to Ephesians 4:11-13: *“And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ....”*

The perfecting of the saints means maturing. As a born-again Christian meditates on the Word of God, and his subconscious mind is renewed, the nature of God deposited in his spirit starts to manifest in his soul and mind.

The edifying of the body of Christ means the building up the church. Right now, the body of Christ needs to be edified until we all come to the unity of the faith, as it says in verse 13. Right now, in the world, there is no Christian unity. While every church and group says they love and believe in Jesus and follow the Bible, there is yet so much division in the Christian community worldwide. One denomination doesn't like the other denomination. Unity of faith comes when we all grow into the fullness of Christ and of the knowledge of the Son of God.

This knowledge is more than just knowing that Jesus is the Son of God—believing that He died for us and that one day we will go to heaven. We must have this knowledge of Christ in every area to grow into Him in everything. According to God's method and plan in the New Testament, the more knowledge we receive and meditate on about who we are as new creatures in Christ, the more that knowledge starts to manifest.

That's the knowledge of God that the church is not teaching. Growing into a perfect man means growing into a mature Christian. God wants every single Christian to grow unto the measure, or the completeness, of the stature of the fullness of Christ. We are not just having a little bit of Christ, but the fullness of Christ. That's why our spirits were recreated in His image—so that the same image can become a reality in our daily lives.

According to God's Word, the goal of every pastor, teacher, evangelist, and prophet should be to edify their congregation or those they teach. This is the purpose of the five-fold ministry—to help people grow into the fullness of Christ.

But many churches get bogged down with things like the number of members and the money they bring in instead of focusing on helping their members grow up into the fullness of Christ. But building people up into the fullness of Christ is the goal of the five-fold ministry. You can't build people up unless they know God's Word and understand that this growth is the will of God for them. Otherwise, they will remain babes. Many churches have become like nurseries, where they take care of babes instead of helping them grow into the fullness of Christ so they can go out there and teach others to grow into His fullness. That's God's plan for the church.

Look at 2 Corinthians 3:18: *“But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.”*

Here, Paul is giving us an idea of how this transformation happens. He says we all are beholding in a glass. The glass is the Word of God, given to us in written form—the Bible. We look through it--meaning we study and meditate on it—and we see the glory of the Lord. That's the New Creation. In the New Creation, we are complete. We have inheritance, power,

authority, etc. It's all deposited into our recreated spirit, and that's the glory of God and of Jesus Christ. But it needs to come out.

As we see from the Word of God who we are in Christ Jesus, as we are beholding—not just quickly glancing, but with our minds staying on Him—we are changed into the same image. That's the fullness of God.

We are changed into the same image from glory to glory. That's a process. Glory is the physical manifestation of Christ in us.

As our nature is being changed in our souls and our thinking processes, we are putting on Christ. That's what Paul is talking about. He was laboring to teach the Galatians and everybody else so they could also grow into the fullness of Christ.

But this is done by the Spirit—“even as by the spirit of the Lord.” As we behold the image of Jesus Christ in the written Word, as we look at it, as we study it, the Holy Spirit brings that image into the natural realm on this earth. That's the work of the Holy Spirit—to bring the transformation from the spirit to the soul and body.

That's the beauty of the gospel. Paul said *the gospel is the power of God to everyone that believes.* (See Romans 1:16) That's what we should be after. All day long, our minds should be thinking, "Father, I want to be conformed to the image of

Christ. I want Jesus to manifest in my thoughts, actions, words, everything.”

But, as Christians, we are not studying the image of Christ and the New Creation. We're not seeking to be conformed to His image. Instead, we study the Old Testament—about what the Jewish priests, Samson, and Ruth did. There are good lessons to be learned in the Old Testament. But God's will for us in the New Testament is that the indwelling Christ becomes a reality in our daily walk. So, for us to grow into the full stature of Jesus Christ, we need to have the knowledge of the Son of God—which is everything He has given us in our spirit.

We all have the same measure of faith, love, joy, power, authority, and completeness. We all have the same measure; nobody has more or less. But some people learn to use more of what they have in their spirit—and some don't. It all comes from the knowledge of the Son of God. It's not just head knowledge of the Son of God. It's experiential knowledge that becomes a reality.

Romans 12:2 says, *“And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.”*

The way to prove God's good, perfect will is to have the mind renewed so the transformation can happen—and manifest from our spirit into the soulish realm. The world is

trying to conform or mold us every day. Often, as Christians, we yield to it and get conformed to it—which keeps the transformation from happening. So, we need to be transformed. How? By the renewing of our subconscious mind. Only then can God's Word become a reality that proves His good, perfect, acceptable will. As we conform to His Son's image, everything else will become the reality of Jesus Christ in our daily lives.

This is the amazing gospel. This is God's will for all His children. No child of God should be lacking in the fullness of Christ. He made sure we all had the same thing. The formation of Christ in us is the amazing renewal of the mind that the Bible is talking about. It's not just the mind—but our subconscious mind being renewed.

Because Christ is being formed in our minds and souls, we escape the corruption in the world. (See 2 Peter 1:4) All the strongholds and mindsets we have accumulated from the world will now be gone—and the fullness of Christ and His image will start to manifest.

But during that time, as we meditate on the Word of God and Christ is being formed in us, our carnal flesh, which is still not renewed, will still experience some emotional upheaval, and even some mindsets that are not of God—like committing sins. But don't give up—because, as you meditate and look into the glass of the Word of God, the Holy Spirit will cause that image to become a reality in your day-to-day life. It takes

time to meditate on the Word of God and study it. It takes time for your mind and your subconscious mind to be renewed.

The Bible says, “*Let patience have her perfect work.*” (See James 1:4) Patience and grace work together to help us to be transformed into the image of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Romans 13:14 says, “*But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.*”

Here, God's Word says we need to put on Jesus Christ. Putting on Jesus Christ is the completeness, the Holiness, the righteousness—everything we have in our spirit. We need to put it on. So, when we do that, we are not making provision for the flesh to fulfill its lusts.

Instead of combating sin through our strength and effort, we learn to put on Jesus Christ, who will take care of the sin problem in our soulish realm.

When the Bible says to “put on,” it’s about putting on something already created and available. We’re not trying to produce anything or make anything happen in our own strength. The image of Jesus Christ, His wholeness, and His fullness are already there. We already have it in our spirit. So, God's Word says we need to put it on.

Ephesians 4:24 says, “*And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.*”



Both Paul and Peter are telling us the same thing—to put on the new man, which is in our recreated spirit and one with the Spirit of Jesus Christ. When you put on the new man or the recreated spirit, you put on Jesus Christ. But how do you put it on? Verse 23 says, "*And be renewed in the spirit of your mind....*" As you meditate on the Word of God about this topic, the spirit of your mind gets renewed to it—and now it has become a reality. That's what makes the things in our recreated spirit available outside. That's called putting on the new man or putting on Christ.

Putting on Jesus Christ is a choice. It's not automatic. All Christians would be walking in the New Creation if it were automatic. We choose to put on Christ Jesus like we put on clothes when we get up in the morning and go to work. Our clothes are already created, and it is in our closet, and we choose to put them on.

Putting on Jesus is making a conscious choice that we want to be like Him—we want His mind and love to flow through us today. Putting on the new man is a choice. The way we put it on is not just by prayer. It's by getting our minds renewed. When we put on Jesus Christ in our soul and our subconscious mind—as we believe and acknowledge who we really are in Christ Jesus, our attitudes, mindsets, and emotions change—and our bodies will also start to experience Christ.

Jesus said, *“I am come that they might have life and that they might have it more abundantly.”* (John 10:10)

Our bodies will experience life instead of sickness, disease, and other things. *“They that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength.”* (Isaiah 40:31) As you put on Christ, even your natural body will start experiencing divine health—like Jesus experienced while He was on the earth. He not only walked in divine health. He gave health and life to everyone who was sick and who came to Him. They experienced the life Jesus gave after He died and rose from the dead. We all have the same life. That is the beauty of it—and that's why it's so important that we put on Christ. But a lot of Christians don't. They don't know about it; think about it, talk about it—so they walk around thinking that what they have is all there is. They say, “I'm as human as anybody else.” They don't even think about the New Creation.

Making provision for the flesh is also made by choice. It says in 1 John 2:16: *“For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.”*

So, it's a choice we make as Christians to make provision for the flesh. The flesh will never produce life. It will always produce the fruits of death—such as depression, sadness, sickness, disease, envy, and jealousy. These are all works or fruits of the flesh.

That's why it's so important to understand that, to get what we need as mature Christians, we have no choice but to put on Christ and to grow into His fullness—so that the lust of the flesh and the lust of the world will not dominate us.

Colossians 4:12 says, *"Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God."*

That was Paul's mission. I'm not focusing on the first part but on the second part of the verse—which says, "that you may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God." Not just in one or two aspects of the will of God. It's not enough to say, "O yeah, it's God's will for me to read His Word for half an hour daily." No, God's will is for us to meditate on His Word day and night. (See Psalm 2:2) God wants us to be perfect and complete in all of His will. All the will of God is put into one thing—that is, Jesus Christ in us, the hope of glory. (See Colossians 1:27)

Paul says, "That you may stand perfect," which means mature— "and complete." We are already complete through the work of the Holy Spirit in our spirit. But the goal is to manifest that same completeness in our soulish realm. That's what this verse is talking about. As we put on Christ in our souls, we will walk in all God's will.

This doesn't mean saying things like, "O yes, it's God's will for me to forgive my neighbor—so I'm going to forgive."

Yes, that is good. But as you put on Christ, forgiving will become your nature. You will not only forgive your neighbor; you will forgive your enemies. In this verse, Paul says that the servant of God, Epaphras, was praying fervently for the Colossians so that Christ could be formed in them—that they may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. As you read through his epistles, you will see that most of Paul's prayers are that the eyes of the Christians' understanding will be enlightened—that they come to know who they are in Christ. This should be our prayer for ourselves and for the people we teach. Our prayer should be that Christians can walk in the New Creation and that it becomes a reality in their life.

Let's go to Colossians 3:10: *“And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him....”*

This is the same thing Paul was teaching in Ephesians 4. We have put on the new man in our spirit, but it must also be put on in our soul. We have the image after which Jesus Christ and God have created us. We have that image, and it needs to be put on. We read in 2 Corinthians 3 that, as we behold that image, the glory of the Lord, the Holy Spirit transforms us into that same image from glory to glory—or from manifestation to manifestation. That's what Paul is saying here.

How is this renewal happening? We read that in Ephesians 4:23. The spirit of our mind is renewed by the knowledge,

which is the Word of God in the Bible that we meditate on. That's how this process happens.

I keep repeating this because we must hear it repeatedly to understand what's happening. It is our responsibility as Christians to renew our minds so that the Holy Spirit can help us put on the new man in our souls. We are meditating on the image of Jesus Christ—His stature—His fullness, which is already in our spirit.

But people say, "Oh, I spent 3 hours yesterday reading the Bible. I was reading the Old Testament about Samson," or whoever. But that does not renew your mind to the New Creation. Samson was not a new creation. God anointed Samson through the Holy Spirit to deliver his people. But he messed up big time. Yet God fulfilled His promise to the Jewish people and Samson's mother. Samson did not have the New Creation. He didn't have the image of Jesus Christ. That became available after Jesus rose from the dead 2,000 years ago. That's when the New Creation was made available to us and put within everyone who receives and believes in Jesus.

So, it's not how much time you spend reading the Bible. It's what exactly you are reading and looking at. We should look at the glory of the Lord within us--and that's in the Word of God.

Each of us may hold different positions or offices within the Christian body. But that doesn't mean we are walking in the fullness of Christ. For example, I'm a teacher. My calling

is to teach and encourage the body of Christ. I win souls; I preach the gospel—all of that. But that doesn't mean I can sit back and not get my mind renewed to the other areas of the fullness of God. God wants every child of His to walk in fullness. Whether we are missionaries or pastors, we all have the calling to walk in the fullness of God—to walk in the supernatural.

Walking in faith is walking in the supernatural. The Bible says, *"The just shall live by faith."* (Hebrews 10:38). This talks about us—the ones who are justified. *We walk by faith and not by sight.* (See 2 Corinthians 5:7) When you walk by faith and not by sight, the supernatural is the result. Even though we might be growing in or focusing on a particular ministry, we should still have our minds renewed to the level where the mind of Christ is manifested.

Philippians 2:5-6 says, *"Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus....: Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God...."*

We know from scripture that we have the mind of Christ. It says in 1 Corinthians 2:16, *"For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? but we have the mind of Christ."* So, in Philippians 2:5, Paul is saying we need to put on the mind of Christ. Here in Corinthians, it's saying we already have the mind of Christ. These two verses don't contradict each other. As born-again Christians, we have the

mind of Christ in our spirit. But we need to put it on in our soulish realm to become operational in our lives.

Philippians 2:5 says that Jesus did not think it was robbery to be equal with God. That's why He said, "I am the Son of God." The Jewish Rabbis and Pharisees all got very upset with Him and wanted to kill Him because he said He was the Son of God. He didn't think it was a robbery—because He became a son of man so that we could become sons of God. The Son of God became a human being through Mary so that we, born in the flesh as sons of man, can become the sons of God. That's what happened when you became a Christian—you automatically became a child or a son of God. So, it's not pride to say that you are a son of God or that you have the mind of Christ. It's not because of anything we did. We read this in 1 John 3:1: *"Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God...."*

John said, "What manner of love is this, that human beings are now made sons of God?" So, when we say we are sons of God, it's not like we are talking in pride. We are talking in humility because that's what God says about us and what we believe. So, as we put on the mind of Christ, we can now walk on the earth as manifested sons of God—sons who walk by faith, not by sight. That means we're not going by our five senses—the natural order of things in the natural world. We instead look beyond that to who we are in Christ.

The world is waiting to see Christians walk as manifested sons of God, as Jesus walked—healing the sick, casting out devils, bringing people to the Kingdom of God—representing the Kingdom—being ambassadors for the Kingdom.

Most Christians don't want the mind of Christ. Because when the mind of Christ starts to manifest in your soul, you're not going to live your natural, carnal life of the flesh anymore—following the world's lusts. Christians somehow think that if they're kind and loving to somebody or help somebody, that's the mind of Christ. The mind of Christ is not just doing things to help others. When you have the mind of Christ, you walk in the true nature of the Father Himself on this earth. Of course, you will be kind and help others—but not just by giving a little money here and there. You will help people get healed, delivered, and brought to the Kingdom of God—trained and made disciples. You will teach them to walk as sons of God also. That's the mind of Christ, which we have.

The Bible tells those born again, “*Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.* (Colossians 3:2) That's the mind of Christ.

Look at Romans 8:16-17: “*The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified together.*”



You don't hear many Christians saying today, "I am a son or daughter of God." They instead identify with the denomination or church they belong to—Presbyterian, Baptist, Pentecostal, or whatever. But, as the scripture says, the Holy Spirit bears witness with our spirit that we are the sons of God. So that's what we're supposed to be talking about. We should confess that we are sons and daughters of God. We identify with that. That is when the mind of Christ starts to form in our carnal minds. We're not going by who we are in this world—who our parents are, the family we belong to, our country, our status in society, our education. We don't identify with any of that whatsoever.

Yet, all most Christians have is that identification, which tells them who they are in the world. That's why they live a natural, ordinary, five-sense-based life. But the more you think of who you are in Christ, whom God made you to be, that is putting on the mind of Christ.

Let's go to Romans 8:29: *"For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren."*

People might say that this is talking about predestination, Hindu philosophy. No, this is saying that God knew that anyone who would receive His Son, Jesus Christ, and become a child of God would be predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son.

When you enter the U.S. Marines, the training program they offer is designed or predestined for you. After a few years, however long it lasts, you will walk, think, and fight like a Marine. Likewise, when someone is born again and becomes a child of God, the Holy Spirit is given to them so they can be predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, Jesus Christ. It's God's will for every Christian to walk, talk, act, think, and live like His Son, Jesus Christ.

Unfortunately, Christians often prioritize their physical abilities and natural identity over the New Identity they received through Jesus.

But, according to His Word and His Will, we are meant to be conformed to His image. This happened before the foundation of the world. God designed grace and the Holy Spirit to program and train people so that they can become His sons. Not only by name—but as sons who manifest Christ. Christians believe that as long as they are kind and considerate to others and don't hurt others, they are walking as sons. The Buddhists do that from their flesh or with their own willpower. They try hard not to harm even animals, birds, or insects.

As we allow the mind and nature of Christ to manifest in us, we will naturally exhibit qualities such as kindness, love, and gentleness. Additionally, we will have power and authority over all darkness, just as Jesus did. This is not something we try to accomplish through our own strength, but rather as we put on the mind of Christ, become conformed to

His image, and grow into Him in all things. The fruits of the Spirit will manifest naturally in our daily lives. It is not through our own effort but rather a result of Jesus working in us.

Let's look at 1 Corinthians 13:12: *"For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known."*

Right now, while we live on the earth, we see things through a glass, darkly. We don't see clearly because our carnal mind obstructs us from seeing the way the spirit sees. But when Jesus returns, everything will be clear, and every Christian will know as he is known. Right now, it's hard to see things clearly. But as the Word of God renews our subconscious mind, we will see things much clearer.

Here's the beauty of this verse. It says, "Then shall I know, even as also I am known." Known by whom? By God. God doesn't see us the way we see ourselves. We see ourselves as stupid, weak, with no power or joy—always struggling with financial issues, health issues, etc. That's the world's way of seeing things—by the natural senses.

But God doesn't see us that way. He sees us as having authority, power, love, and joy—complete and righteous. That is how we are known of God as His children. So here, the Bible instructs us to see ourselves as we are known by God. Our spirits are precisely how God knows us because He recreated them in love, joy, peace, and all of those good

things. But because we don't read the Word on this topic, our carnal mind still thinks with the world's programming.

Once I started studying the scriptures, I wanted to know how God sees me. In the eyes of many Christians, God is seen as someone looking at their every sin and mistake. That's the picture they think God has of them. That's of the flesh. Jesus said, *"It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life."* (John 6:63)

God is not sitting there with a big stick, ready to beat you up for every ungodly thought you think. It's the spirit that quickens—that brings the mind of Christ into our daily lives—so that the flesh does not dominate and rule us.

I want to be known as my Father knows me. Not the way the world knows me or my flesh sees me. The more I meditate on the way God sees me, the more I am convinced that He sees me as a son endowed with power, love, joy, peace, healing, a sound mind, and all kinds of wonderful inheritance.

God's Word says, *"We are the righteousness of God through Jesus Christ."* (See Romans 3:22 and 2 Corinthians 5:21.) That's how we see ourselves—as righteous, even though in the flesh we make mistakes sometimes. Yet, our minds should be focused on the fact that we are the righteousness of God. We can then start to live out of the righteousness of God instead of living out of the flesh and lusting after the things of the world.

We still lust after the world because we don't believe we are the righteousness of God. But as we focus on God's righteousness that is in us, we start to live out of it.

It's God's will for every Christian to see themselves the way God sees them. When we study the written Word He gave us, especially the New Testament, we behold the image of Christ—and the Holy Spirit makes us into that same image.

It's an entirely different process from what Christians are being taught today. God's Word says that we are accepted in the beloved. (See Ephesians 1:6) God accepted us because we came to Christ and are in Christ. So, he sees us as His children whose spirits are full of love, joy, peace, etc. Our spirits cannot sin because they were sealed from the day we received Jesus Christ. (See Ephesians 1:13)

Let's look at 1 John 3:9: *“Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.”*

Which part of us is He talking about? Our spirit. Our spirits do not commit sin and cannot sin because they are born of God. Our souls are still in the process of getting renewed to the mind of Christ. That's why they still commit sins or make mistakes sometimes. But if we are born of God, our spirits cannot and will not sin because they are now light. There is no darkness whatsoever in our spirits. They are complete—they are light. The Holy Spirit has sealed them so that nothing from the world can enter them. But in our souls, we are still very

open to the enemy's oppression, attacks, thoughts, ideas, and programming.

The Holy Spirit helps align our soul and body with our recreated spirit, enabling us to live as children of God. This is the purpose of the Holy Spirit's presence in our lives.

That's the reason the Holy Spirit is given to us. As this transformation happens, we will become better witnesses to the world. It will no longer be by self-effort. It's going to be Christ manifesting in us.

Jesus said that the Father loves us, just like He loves Him. In John 17:23, Jesus prays to His Father, saying, *"I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me."*

He's talking about us being made perfect—one with Him and the Father. That's what happened when Jesus rose from the dead. We were made perfect in one, in Christ Jesus.

So, what part of us is God loving? He loves our recreated spirit—the real you—the real son. Our spirits are accepted in the beloved. In our soulish realm, yes, there is still a struggle. We are still learning to walk, grow, and talk like Jesus. That's called a transformation—like Romans 12:2 talks about. It's a process. But God loves us, just like He loves Jesus.

More than 100-130 verses in the New Testament talk about who we are in Christ Jesus. These verses often use

phrases such as "in him," "through him," and "by him" to emphasize the believer's union with Christ. These verses pertain to the positional status of the believer's spirit being in Christ Jesus.

But, instead of studying those scriptures, we look at all the scriptures on sin and damnation—and we relate to them.

Paul says in 2 Corinthians 5:16, "*Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh....*" No man: that includes ourselves. We do not see ourselves in the flesh. We are not identifying with it at all—and we don't see other children of God after the flesh either. We don't judge them or condemn them.

Please think of the way the Father sees us. He's not looking at us after the flesh but after the spirit.

When we look at our own flesh and the mistakes it's making, it's hard to see ourselves as the righteousness of God—because we are doing and saying things we don't want to. Everyone goes through that. Paul even talks about it in Romans 7. He says in verse 19, "*For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.*"

He's talking about his flesh, which was still learning to receive the mind of Christ and walk like a manifested son of God.

So, we shouldn't identify with the flesh when we make mistakes; otherwise, we'll start thinking that that's who we

really are. But that's what the devil wants us to think, and that's why he gets us to make all kinds of mistakes and yield to him. He wants us to focus on who we are in the flesh. But the Bible says, "*As a man thinks in his heart, so is he.*" (Proverbs 23:7). That's talking about thinking in the soulish realm. When we start thinking as sons of God in our soulish realm, our lives will manifest the qualities and characteristics of the Son of God—Jesus Christ.

Let's look at 2 Corinthians 4:3-4: "*But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.*"

"The glorious gospel" is the gospel of the New Creation—of who we are in Christ. Not just forgiveness of sins. The devil blinds people's minds to prevent them from knowing this glorious gospel; therefore, the light cannot shine on them.

The devil not only blinds the eyes of people who are not saved; but also the eyes of Christians—from knowing who they are in Christ Jesus. They know they are saved and one day going to heaven, but they don't know about the indwelling of Christ in us and us in Him. The devil blinds their minds, so they are not renewed to this truth.

Here, the Bible compares the image of God to the glorious gospel of Christ. You cannot separate Jesus and the gospel. He



is the Word made flesh that dwelt among men 2000 years ago. (See John 1:14) Now He lives in us.

So, as you receive this gospel, the Word you are studying right now about who you are in Christ, that image is currently being formed in your soul and mind. This is the work of God, not of any pastor or teacher. Pastors and teachers can share the gospel. But the resultant transformation is the working of the Holy Spirit—so that we are now conformed to the image of His Son, Jesus Christ.

Any born-again Christian whose mind is not renewed will not understand this revelation—and won't walk as a new creation—as a manifested son or daughter of God. An unrenewed mind is a carnal mind. Romans 8:7 says that the carnal mind is at enmity with God. A person born again and operating out of the carnal mind is not in line with God's Word. His mind is enmity with God. It's hostile, and we don't want it.

That's why it's so important for us to put on the mind of Christ and to be conformed to His image.

Let's go to Philippians 3:10: *“That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death....”*

Did Paul know Jesus? Yes, he was serving Him. But he's saying he wants to know more about the power that came to him through Jesus's resurrection—when Jesus rose from the

grave and was made to sit with His Father on the right hand of God. That power was given to Jesus, and He gave it to us.

Look at Ephesians 1:19-20: *“And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places....”*

He's talking about a power made available to us through Jesus Christ when God raised Him from the dead and made Him sit at His right hand. This is the power that Paul is longing to know—the power of His resurrection.

Christians don't want to know that because they don't understand what the Bible has to say. This power was made available to every child of God. When you are being conformed to His image, growing up into Him in all things, and putting on the mind of Christ in your soul, this power becomes your reality—and you walk in supernatural power, just like the Word of God says. But it comes through your mind being renewed to the truth that you have this power, you have the image of Jesus Christ, and you must be conformed to it. It's made available to every Christian. We all have it.

In Acts 26:16-18, Jesus told Paul to go to the Gentiles. Verse 18 says, *“To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.”*

We have been delivered from the power of darkness and translated into the Kingdom of His dear Son. (See Colossians 1:13) Preaching the gospel is getting people away from the power of darkness and into the Kingdom and power of God. That's what happens to us when we get saved. That is, in the spirit. But in the soul, the power of darkness is still operating, trying to blind our eyes to the real, amazing gospel of the New Creation. But Christians are satisfied with getting saved so they can go to heaven instead of hell. They're content with praying, giving tithe, helping some people, and attending church—and that's their Christian life.

The power of darkness has no authority or dominion over us. We've been delivered from it and are only under it if we choose to be. As Christ is being formed in your soul, the hold of the power of darkness will diminish, and the power of God will manifest in your mind.

Let's go to 2 Corinthians 13:4: *“For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.”*

When Jesus was on the cross, He died in weakness. He allowed man to beat Him up and crucify Him. But He rose in power, and that power was made available to everyone who believes—as we just read in Ephesians 1.

The next verse says, “Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye, not your own

selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?"

He says it's important to know whether we are in genuine faith. Just saying that we love and believe in Jesus, is not the end of faith; it's just the beginning. We must examine ourselves and ask, "Am I walking in the New Creation? Is the power of Christ manifesting through me?"

Some Christians say, "I'm not after the power of God; I'm just a humble servant." No, we are God's children, endowed with power from on high. This power is not given to us so we can get puffed up. It's given to us to use against the dark Kingdom and set the captives free in this world—heal the sick, raise the dead, cast out demons. That's why power is given to us. It's in us, and He wants us to walk in it. Christians think it's humility to say, "I'm not after the power of God." No, it is your right! Your inheritance! It's given to you. We are coheirs with the power.

So, don't be timid and think you're humble because you're not going after the power. I thought like that in the past. I said, "I'm not after the power of God." But it's not about going after the power of God. God gave the power to us—and now we are learning to use it to help others, defeat Satan, and cast him out of people.

That is why we are predestined to be conformed to His image. You can't be conformed to His image in your soul and not have His power operating in you.

So, we must pray and ask God to reveal this truth. Jesus promised that the Holy Spirit would lead us into all truth. (See John 16:13) This truth is the reality of the Kingdom of God. Of course, we have to know the truth of the written Word, the Bible—and the Holy Spirit leads us into the reality of that truth. That’s what happens when we are conformed to the image of Christ. Anything outside of being in Christ is not according to the New Creation. It’s the Old Testament.

A genuine Christian is not just someone who goes to a church. A real Christian means, “*Christ in you, the hope of glory.*” Colossians 1:27)

Our faith as Christians is the faith in what Jesus has done through His death, burial, and resurrection. Faith in His power, His authority, His supply, His healing, His sound mind, and His love. That's the faith of the New Testament.

Faith will not access anything that is not in grace. Let’s go to Romans 5:2: “*By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in the hope of the glory of God.*”

Everything that Jesus died for us to have is in grace. We are just accessing what God has already given us. We’re not trying to pray it down or produce it. We're not trying to work up some righteousness to get some blessings. Faith accesses everything God has provided for us through grace. Jesus paid for it with His body and blood, so we can access it freely. That is being a child of God.

God also gave us the faith of Jesus Christ to access all we've been given. But our carnal, unrenewed mind stops this process from taking place. The carnal mind thinks, "If I keep begging and begging God, He will give it to me." Yes, in His mercy, He will. But He already made everything available for us to access through the faith of Christ Jesus.

When the Bible says for us to examine ourselves whether we are in faith, it's telling us to look at the promises of God and ask ourselves if they are becoming a reality in our lives. Are we walking in righteousness? Are we walking in Holiness? Are we walking in all that's made available to us?

That's how we examine ourselves. We ask ourselves these questions and say, "Father, I want to walk in everything you gave me through Jesus. I want to walk in your fullness."

Once we've done that, faith comes from the Word we're reading and meditating on—and we can now access whatever we need.

That's the New Testament process—the New Creation gospel. Jesus came to reveal the Father in Him to the world—to let people know who the real God is and how loving, kind, and full of mercy and grace He is.

Galatians 1:15-16 says, *"But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace, to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen...."*

Paul's goal in life was to reveal the Son in him to the heathen.

That's what this whole class is about. As we conform to His image in our souls, we reveal Jesus to the world. Otherwise, we are going after a gospel that is not the gospel.

In Galatians 1:6, Paul talks to the Galatians, to whom he had given the gospel of grace. He says, "*I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel.*"

He's saying that the grace of Christ is the true gospel. In verses 7 and 8, he says, "Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." He repeats it in the following verses.

Paul stands very firmly on what Jesus gave Him—the mystery of the New Creation. He confidently tells people not to return to any other gospel being preached. The gospel of Christ is the New Creation—the gospel of grace. Any other gospel might lead you to Jesus and salvation, but it will not grow you up into the fullness of Christ.

That's why everything I teach is meant to help people grow into the fullness of Christ—so that Christ can be formed in us.

# The Attitude of an Overcomer

The Bible tells us that through Jesus Christ, we can be more than conquerors in this life. This is the mindset we should strive for and carry with us wherever we go. Various influences, such as our parents, friends, schools, movies, books, and music, shape our attitudes. Sometimes, our attitudes can lead us to act in specific ways, such as bullying or being bossy or critical. But in this class, we will learn how an overcomer's attitude can benefit us. Jesus had an attitude of victory and confidence, believing His Father would make everything possible. So, let's delve into the Scriptures and discover how to adopt this attitude of being more than a conqueror.

An attitude is a mindset we express. If left unchecked, negative attitudes can become more pronounced in a person's behavior over time. If we don't get rid of those things, they grow in our lives.

Here in Texas, we have a Texan attitude, like Don't Mess with Texas, or the Irish might have some attitudes from Irish culture. So, as a child of God, we must have this attitude of being more than a conqueror. Most Christians don't have this attitude. They believe that Jesus was more than a conqueror, but they don't believe God has given them power, authority, and the means to be more than a conqueror.



A Christian does not think along those lines. They're always thinking about defeat or failure, or fear about the future, etc. This is not the attitude we, as Christians, should have. As a missionary, I didn't have that attitude for a long time. I believed that God could do anything and everything. But I didn't have the attitude that God had made me capable of doing all things through faith. I didn't have the mindset of being more than a conqueror. God wants us to have that kind of attitude, which is the attitude of a child of God. See, it is not the attitude that I am better than you, or I can do this, better than you. This is different from the attitude we're talking about. We're talking about an attitude from knowing who we are in Christ Jesus.

We are not talking about dominating people or trying to lord over them. It is about the power God has given us over satanic forces, circumstances, sickness, and disease. Our attitude should be what God's Word says: We are more than a conqueror; by His stripes, we are healed, and all things are possible to him that believeth. See, that's the attitude of more than a conqueror.

As the Son of God, Jesus had this attitude, and we are now sons of God and daughters of God, and that's the same attitude we should have. You don't see Jesus while He was on the earth going and beating up Romans or calling down fire from heaven as Elijah did. He didn't do that. His authority, power, and overcoming attitude were against everything oppressing

the human race, like sickness, disease, and evil spirits, so Jesus set them free from oppression.

The attitude we should carry with us is that we are more than conquerors over all the power of the enemy. We must settle this in our minds; we are supposed to win and not be defeated. I'm talking about all the time; that is God's plan for us, His will for us, and His destiny for us. He has provided the Holy Spirit, His Word, authority, power, and everything we need to walk as overcomers.

The devil is a defeated foe; Jesus defeated him 2,000 years ago. And so, our mindset should be that we can win over all the devil's power. We are not talking about winning every argument you have with someone or anything natural to human beings. We are not overcomers when it comes to those things. But we are overcomers over the enemy's power and all Satan's devices.

We are in a fallen world and face darkness every day. Jesus said sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. Every day, we encounter evil, and if we adopt a defeatist attitude, thinking, "I can't do this, I'm not a winner, I am useless, and I will never succeed," we will defeat ourselves. But when you have an attitude like Jesus had, as Paul had, that I am more than a conqueror, that attitude will change your mindset. And now you're not fearful of Satan.

So, let's look at Romans 8:35- 37, *Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or*

*persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As it is written, for thy sake, we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things, we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.* Okay, so who shall separate us from the love of Christ? People may believe that producing our own love is necessary to love God or others, but that is not the case.

The love of Christ makes us more than conquerors, heals our bodies, and supplies all our needs. Because Jesus loved us, He gave His body to be broken so we can receive healing in our bodies when we believe in the finished work of Christ. Jesus died so that the chastisement of our peace was upon Him. (Isaiah 53:5). That means Jesus paid for our peace. That's a sound mind having peace, love, joy, etc. Jesus paid for all that. It's not something that God has dropped from heaven. No, Jesus paid for it. And so, the love of Christ is all of that. He went on the cross and shed His blood so we didn't have to suffer the consequences of our sins. He went to hell, so we don't have to go to hell; if we die, we go to heaven. See, this is the love that Paul is talking about. Nothing can separate us from that. So, nothing can separate us from the healing that God has put in us. Nothing can separate us from having peace, but the only thing that can separate us is our unbelief. If we don't accept that Jesus died to give us His peace, we disconnect ourselves from that belief.

However, some may see the love of Christ as solely focused on the forgiveness of sins through His death on the

cross, but that is only a tiny aspect of what Jesus accomplished on the cross. See, that is the love of Christ so that nothing can separate us from His love. If we don't believe in the peace that Jesus provides, we may turn to external sources such as a second job, relationships, or worldly possessions to try and find peace. See, all of that differs from what the scripture talks about. Now, can the love of a husband or wife fail? Yeah, how many Christian couples are separated? That is because they are going by the natural love in the world. But the love that is from God is different; it is called Agape love. This love of God is shed abroad in your heart by the Holy Spirit; see, the love of God is different from the love in the world.

When you receive Jesus Christ, the love of God, the very nature of God, is inside you. It is put in us by the Holy Spirit. You received God's love when your spirit was recreated in God's image. As a Christian, one can choose to love others from the love found in the world, natural human love, or from the love instilled in the heart by the Holy Spirit. These types of love differ from God's love, but many people need help understanding this distinction. They often try to love others from their selfish, emotional love rather than the selfless love of the Holy Spirit.

So, when you don't get your way with your husband or wife and start complaining, "I'm not getting what I need, he will not give me what I need," it is selfishly based. Soon, you get discouraged and get in depression and start saying, "Oh no, why is God doing this to me? I thought God gave me that

man; God gave me that woman.” You chose that man or woman, and if God did give you that spouse, then use God's love to love them unselfishly. You're so full of your human love that you will dictate what love is. Because you saw it in a movie, read in a book, or heard it from your friend, and you identify love with that, no, that love will fail.

When a husband and wife love each other out of the love shed abroad in their hearts, that's in their spirit; that marriage will go on because it is not human love. Well, it's a love that will keep on giving, even if the other person doesn't give. It is hard because we live out of the soul or our thoughts, attitudes, minds, and emotions. But when you live from the love inside of you, that love never fails. But when you love from the love of God, you can love your enemies. When you believe that you have His love, it manifests in your daily life. So, that is different from what many Christians are living out of.

That's what the verse here is talking about: nothing can separate us from this love of Christ in us: tribulation, struggles, distress, persecution, famine, or nakedness. None of those can move you from the love of Christ. And verse 30 says, "Nay in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us." Who is that? God and Jesus. Paul can't say he is more than a conqueror if he was not dependent on Jesus.

The phrase "more than a conqueror" refers to an attitude and mindset that one takes on when faced with challenges or

difficulties. This mindset acknowledges that one may encounter difficulties such as tribulation, distress, and persecution but still believes that through Jesus, one can overcome them. It is an attitude that Christians can adopt when faced with opposition or adversity. It means not only overcoming but coming out victorious despite the odds. Now, people might treat you wrongly. You might not like it, but you're more than a conqueror. In that situation, you can't stop somebody from saying bad things about you; you are more than a conqueror, so you don't respond negatively.

It is the same when you have financial problems; you might need more time to get the money you need. But I have confidence that my Father knows what I need. And He will answer before you even ask him: My God shall supply all your needs, according to His riches in Christ Jesus. This knowledge gives you the attitude of being more than an overcomer. Samson had that attitude, even though his character was all messed up. The Philistines tried to hurt him, and he ran away carrying the city's iron gate. Another time, he killed 1000 of them with the jawbone of a donkey. It's an attitude because God's Spirit was upon him. Samson did not have the Spirit living in him as we have. So, God expects us to walk more in the supernatural than the Old Testament prophets.

God wants us to rely on Christ's supernatural power rather than solely on our abilities. As children of God, we are called to have the attitude that we are "more than conquerors" in Christ, meaning that we have the assurance of overcoming any

obstacle that may come our way. This includes physical barriers, such as sickness and disease, and mental and emotional ones, such as depression. Christians must remember that they can overcome these challenges through faith in Christ.

We all know the story of David; what kind of an attitude did David have? All his brothers and Israel's soldiers were hiding from Goliath. And David comes around and says why are you guys hiding? They replied that Goliath was challenging the armies of God. And he's huge, and he's been a warrior since he was young. And David said, what will the king give to one who kills Goliath? They told him lots of wealth and the king's daughter as wife.

David goes to King Saul and refuses to wear his royal armor, stating that the God who helped him defeat the bear and lion will also deliver Goliath to him. That's the kind of attitude we should have. David did not have Jesus, the Father, and the Holy Spirit living in him, but we do. So, we should have a better, more robust attitude than David's. And then he walks to the battleground, sees this guy, and looks at David's attitude. He's like, "Who is this uncircumcised Philistine, who's not in the covenant of God challenging the armies of God?" And he says, "I'm going to cut off your head today." Isn't it an attitude? See, that was his mindset. He's more than a conqueror. He had not conquered Goliath yet. But his mindset, the words he spoke, and the attitude he had were more than a conqueror. David, in the physical, was no match

for the guy, was he? He didn't even have a sword or a shield, nor did he have Jesus, who hadn't died for him yet. He didn't have the Holy Spirit living inside of him. I'm sure the Holy Spirit directed the stone at Goliath at such speed that he passed out. David did not have the Word that we have today. He knew God was with him from past experiences with the bear and the lion. And he was going by faith that God would deliver his enemy that day. This is the kind of attitude we, as Christians, lack.

We have been given power and authority. We have Jesus and the power of the Holy Spirit in us, yet we walk as defeated folks. Romans 8:11, *If the Spirit of him that raised Jesus from the dead dwell in you, He that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by His spirit that dwelleth in you.* That's the Holy Spirit. That's the same Spirit that lives in us. We will only have this attitude if our minds are renewed to this truth. We still say, "Well, I'm a loser, and nothing works out. Everything I tried to do fails." We have this mindset, which is not according to the Word of God.

You don't carry that attitude even though you're more than a conqueror, which is your destiny. Your mind is filled with fear, worry, and everything else. I'm not saying I have this perfect more than a conqueror attitude. No, but I know I have it in me and desire to walk in it. See, that is more than half the battle won. Once you understand this truth, your mind will get renewed, and you will start to have this attitude when things come against you. You say, "No, I can overcome this." See,



that's what you talk about the whole time, and you don't say anything contrary. For the rest of your life, you don't say, "Oh, no, I'm a weakling. I'm nobody. Nothing works out for me. Nobody loves me. Every flu season, I catch the flu. I'm sure I'm going to catch COVID." See, those are the words of a defeated mindset. If you want to be an overcomer, you must talk like an overcomer, even though you don't feel like one.

You can go through the Bible and see this attitude with God's people. Elijah had the same attitude. All the prophets of Baal have gathered together at Mount Carmel, and Elijah said, "We're going to build an altar right here and place a sacrifice on top of it, and you call on Baal, and I will call on my God and see whose God will send fire to light the sacrifice." And the prophets of Baal started dancing around and chanting, and nothing was happening. Elijah began to mock them by saying, "Shout louder because maybe your god is busy traveling or sleeping." Isn't that an attitude? You have an attitude that comes from being a son of God, or you will have the attitude of the world. An attitude is an expression. It's not something you hide. It is going to come out in words or actions.

Elijah was teasing those prophets, and they got mad and started cutting their wrists and themselves so that by shedding their own blood, their god might answer. After hours of doing that, their sacrifice was not lit. Then Elijah made it impossible in the natural by pouring water on the sacrifice, digging a trench around it, and filling it with water. He then called on

our God, and fire came down and burnt the sacrifice, the wood, and the stones.

Elijah had the attitude of more than a conqueror, even though he did not have the Holy Spirit living in him nor all the promises that we have through Jesus. Today, through Jesus, God has given us everything to walk as sons of God. You have the mind of Christ inside of you. So, all you've got to do is believe it and start acting on it. How do you act on it? Talk about it. Don't let garbage or corrupt communication come out of your mouth. According to the Bible, corrupt communication is not according to God's Word and contradicts God's Word. So that kind of communication speaks in this manner, "Well, I'm not sure if God is going to answer my prayer," or you doubt the promises God has given you. Talking like that can bring about an attitude not of God but of the world, leading to unbelief and a Lack Mentality. Getting our minds renewed to this truth will help us to overcome the god of this world and all the attitudes and the programming that the world is bombarding us with.

Now let's go to Revelations 12:11, *And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the Word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death, and they overcame him;* he is talking about Satan right there. They overcame him with the blood of the Lamb. Do you have the blood of the Lamb? Are you washed in the blood? Yes, that is how you have become a child of God. So, you have what it takes to be an overcomer because of what Jesus did on the

cross and the whipping post, and is risen again. That defeats Satan. See, Satan is a defeated foe.

But he's still in the world. Because there is a time when he will no longer allowed to be in the world, but that time hasn't come yet. Right now, he's allowed to be on earth, and he deceives people. Christians can overcome him by the blood of the Lamb and the Word of their testimony, right? Yes. What is the Word of your testimony? When you speak the Word of God, you will experience it, which becomes your testimony. That's what you're talking about. But if the Word of your testimony is, "Oh, no, I am always sick; I'm depressed. And you know, I don't think I'll ever be able to do that." What testimony is that? I'm not saying that you're not experiencing something. You might experience depression or sadness in your soul. Or you might be experiencing a lack of strength. Now, that's normal in the natural world. But your mindset should be like the Bible says: *He that is weak, let him say or testify that he's strong.* That is in Joel 3:10. So when you're sad, depressed, or discouraged, don't say what you feel or have; speak what God's Word says. Say, "I have a sound mind; the peace of God that passeth all understanding keeps my heart and mind through Jesus Christ." That is the Word of your testimony.

You overcome him; that is the god of this world. Satan is what causes you to be sad or depressed with all those negative emotions, but when you speak the testimony of God's Word, "I have a sound mind," even if you don't have it; when you

say it, you're saying what God's Word says you are or have. You're saying, "Jesus died so that I have peace." See, that is your testimony. That is what you're confessing. That is how you overcome the god of this world, or he that is in the world. You already have the sacrifice of Jesus; His blood has already been shed for us. And this mindset is essential for overcoming. You shouldn't be discouraged when things come against you; You should ask, "Why am I experiencing this? As a child of God? I shouldn't." So, "I have the blood of the Lamb because I came through the cross. I was crucified when Jesus was crucified; I died with Him; that is what the Bible says, and I rose with Him and am seated with Him in heavenly places." Ephesians 2: 5-6. *And has raised us up together and made us sit together in heavenly places.* See, that's the attitude you should have. So now, you have a seat. You're seated with Christ in heavenly places next to God Himself. He's not saying you will be seated when Jesus returns. No, look at the tense here "and has raised," is past tense "and made us sit together. -- made us," it is a done deal.

David, Samson, and Elijah had nothing close to what we have. So, when the devil comes at you, know you have authority over him in Jesus' name. Look at *Ephesians 1: 19 to 21. And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to usward who believe according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in heavenly places, far above all principality, and power and might and dominion,*

*and every name that is named not only in this world but also in that which is to come.* What is exceeding greatness of His power to usward? It's not talking about Jesus; it is talking about us who are believers; to usward, so this power is to usward who believe, which God wrought in Christ when He raised Him from the dead.

In the Old Testament, this power was not available to everybody; only some of the prophets and kings that God anointed had the power, even that was limited. So, God is saying this exceeding greatness of His power is in us. Okay, so in the next verse, He says, When Jesus rose, we rose; that means our spirits, our spirits are not bound by matter or time; we can be seated with Christ and still live in this body. Do you understand that? Jesus is seated with God, but He still lives in us, right? He's not talking about your body being seated in heaven. He's talking about your spirit, your recreated spirit. And now let's look at verses 22 and 23: *who hath put all things under his feet and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fullness of him that filleth all in all.* So, this power was wrought; wrought means God produced it in Christ when He rose from the dead, and He and we are seated in heavenly places far above. The Word above is not just about height or distance; He's talking about authority.

Kings sit on thrones, right? And the subjects are below them. So, principality, power, might, dominion, and every name. In other verses, it says, every name in heaven and on

earth. So, anything that has a name, Satan, the devil, Lucifer, sickness, cancer, etc., Jesus is seated above all of those things. And has put all things, what are these all things, the principality, the power, the might, the dominion, and every name, not only in this world, even the world to come; all of that is put under His feet and gave Him to be the head over all the things to the church. So, Jesus is the head, and we are the church. Are the feet Jesus? Or is it the church? Are you part of the church? Yes, we are. Yes, we are the church, the believers. It doesn't matter whether you go to church or don't go to church; that is where you gather together. So, these principalities and powers are under our feet.

Christians think, "Oh, the devil is after me; he is powerful, or the demon is chasing my daughter." If you are born again and a child of God, He put all things under the feet of the church. He's the head; are your head and the feet the same? No! But the fullness, the life, flows through the head and the body. So, we have the fullness. The fullness of Him that filleth all things. So, His fullness fills every part of the church if we allow it through faith. Many Christians and churches don't. You're more than an overcomer because the devils are under you.

Are Satan and the demons in heaven now? No, they are cast down to the earth. You're seated in heavenly places; that is your spirit, but your soul and body are still on earth. If you are carnally minded, you will still walk in fear with a defeated mindset, even if you are seated in heavenly places, because

your spirit has to work through your soul. And your soul has to believe what God's Word says; if your soul doesn't believe it, then on this earth, you're still being battered, or pressed by circumstances, by everything that comes to steal, kill, and destroy, which are of the devil. You're not dominated by the life of God running through your soul and body.

You're letting all those attitudes and mindsets you accumulated from your family, parents, teachers, etc., dominate your thinking. You might say, "Oh, no, my parents gave me a good upbringing." And yeah, they gave you a good human attitude to be a good person. But that's not the attitude that the Bible is talking about. It's talking about a Word-based attitude that tells you who you are in Christ; that is the attitude I'm teaching you today. of course, you have a choice; you can take it or leave it, right? Yes, you can go back to your family attitude or church attitude, or you can go back to your political party's perspective. The only attitude that guarantees victory is the attitude that comes as a child of God. See, that's where we are more than conquers. Because God did it when Jesus rose from the dead. He allowed us to have power, the exceeding greatness of His power to usward; He put it in us who believe. And so, at every level, principalities, the whole demonic world is under you and me. Shouldn't that give you an attitude?

Did you know that Elijah didn't have any power against Satan? You know, Samson didn't have anything at all. All they had was a physical manifestation of the power of God that

came and went. But we not only have that, but we also have all authority over anything demonic in the world.

2 Corinthians 4:4 says *that the God of this world has blinded the eyes of them that believe not*. Who is the god of this world? It is Satan. You have power over everything Satan releases or causes in the world; You're more than a conqueror because Jesus destroyed the works of Satan. And the devil knows it; demons and angels know it. Now God knows it. Jesus knows it. But the Christians don't realize it because Satan has blinded the eyes of the Christians to this truth. So, they are afraid of every germ, every virus, and every problem that comes along, and the devil works through fear.

We need to have this attitude: "I am seated with Christ in heavenly places, and the devil is no match for me. I'm a new creature. Old things are passed away." So, when someone gets the promotion you are supposed to get, you're like, "God, I am not going to get upset with somebody or my boss and talk bad about him. No, because I'm a child of God; God is my promoter. My promotion comes through God." Right? "In due season, He will exalt me. That's what the Bible says." So, you're not against somebody because you did not get the promotion. You're seated with Christ in heavenly places. You can't get a higher promotion than that, can you? But because so many Christians are carnally minded, their whole life goes around the carnal mind, the carnal attitudes, the carnal mindsets, and emotions that the devil can use at any time to control them.



Look at Philippians 2: 9-10 *Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him and given him a name which is above every name: That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;* The reason we are more than conquerors is that God has exalted Jesus and given Him a name, which is above every name. The Bible says it. If you disagree, I can't help you in that area because that's God's Word. That at the name of Jesus, every knee should bow. Ephesians 3:15. *Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named.* The entire family in heaven and Earth includes us because we are in the family of God. Yeah. See, when you become a child of God, the name of Jesus is what brought you into the family. And you have that name. When you use it in faith, you're more than a conqueror. Everything that is named has to bow its knee, or it has to go. Does cancer have a name? Yes. Does a headache have a name? Yes. Does Satan have a name? Yes. Any name? Yes.

Sickness and disease are the physical manifestations of demonic power. We understand that. Does sickness come to make you joyful? Now, does it give you life? No. It is coming to steal, kill, or destroy. Jesus said *the thief comes to steal, kill and destroy. But I have come that you might have life and life in abundance.* (John 10:10). Somehow, Christians have this idea that God gave them sickness so they will learn some lessons. When you're sick, you are desperate, and ask God to heal you and start confessing all your sins. "Oh God, forgive

me". Your goal is to get healed. Your goal is not to walk with God but to get healed. That's why you are begging God to heal you.

In the New Testament, Grace is given to us to teach us to deny ungodliness and worldly lust and teach us to live godly and righteously. It is Grace teaching us, not sickness and pain. And if you have that attitude, the devil will chew you up because he knows you don't have faith in God's love for you or His healing. You have the authority to speak to your body and get rid of that sickness. But you also have to understand that the Holy Spirit is in you, and according to Romans 8:11, the Spirit will quicken or bring life to your mortal body. It might not happen the first day, second day, or third day, but as you are standing in faith and believe it produces the healing in your body, that's how Paul and Jesus walked.

The same Spirit that was in Jesus is in us. Jesus believed that the Spirit in Him brings life to His body, but Christians don't, so that is the difference. That is called faith. Faith believes you have the Holy Spirit, Who produces healing in your body. You can speak to your body. You can say in the name of Jesus, body be healed. It might not happen the first day because the devil wants to know if you are saying it or if you believe. Listen to what God's Word says. Jesus told us to speak to the mountain and tell it to be removed. Right? Mark 11:23.

We are more than overcomers because we have His name. What that means is if I ask you, if Jesus lived with you in your house, physically, would you fear, would you be sick? No. If you get sick, He will heal you. Because Jesus is not going to let any oppression be placed on you. Do you get that? How do you know that? When He was alive, the Bible says in Acts 10:38 that He went about healing everyone oppressed by the devil. But isn't the same Jesus living in you? Yes. But not in the bodily form but in spirit. The Spirit in Christ was healing because His Spirit represents Him. But your mind is so occupied with sickness and disease, and it produces fear. When you get sick, you google for information; You listen to every medical and drug advertisement. You sit there listening to it. "Oh, yeah. You know. I am not sick yet, but I think I need to take that if I get sick. Let me note it down." You don't believe what Jesus did for you and all the promises in the Word for your healing. You're just going by what the world is telling you. Do you get that?

Now we know we have Jesus in us. We have power in us. We have authority; we have His name, which is the same as Jesus is with you. Do you get that? So, when you believe that in the name of Jesus, that sickness or demon has to go, it will. When an evil spirit possessed the woman in my neighborhood, I commanded the spirit to leave her, and it left. It was not any training I had or my power, but the name of Jesus worked. See, the thing is, we believe that if Jesus is there, it will work. Which is better, Jesus, to be in you or with you? That's what

Christians don't understand; they say if Jesus were here, it would be done.

Mary and Martha told Jesus, “Lord if you had been here, our brother Lazarus would not have died.” Do you see that? “If you had been here?” Christians are still saying the same thing. Mary and Martha did not have Jesus living in them, but we do. Christians don't believe in the importance of Jesus, the Father, and the Holy Spirit living in them. It only happened when Jesus rose from the dead. Christians are still saying, “Oh, if Jesus were here.” See, that's because you don't believe who Jesus is. You won't believe what happened on the cross and during the resurrection. When Jesus rose from the dead, this incredible power of God was made available to us, which was not available to people in the Old Testament. As I mentioned earlier, some prophets, judges, and kings had it, but we have this power in us forever. We have the glorified Jesus and all His power inside of us. But it is released by your faith in what is given to you. It does not manifest automatically, or every Christian would be walking in it. That's why we are more than conquerors because the one inside you has already destroyed the works of the devil.

Satan still controls the world because humans continue to give him power through their thoughts, words, and actions. If we believe in and act on what the Word says about us, we can eliminate the devil's oppression in people's lives. The time is coming when Jesus comes back, and in the battle of Armageddon, Jesus will defeat him and put him in the

bottomless pit for 1000 years; he will be chained up. The devil is not yet chained up; he has no power on the earth except through a human being. So, if we have eight billion human beings believing in his words through the media, movies, and doctors, then he can rule the world. But if Christians rise up and say, No, I have the authority. I have Jesus. If all the people in the world receive Jesus and walk in authority, it is the end of Satan. But that will not happen because people have a choice, and they are choosing against God's ways.

As Christians, we know we are more than conquerors. Why? Because God's Word says it, not because some pastors or I said it. No, it's because God's Word says that, and Jesus said, "Heaven and Earth would pass away, but My Words will not pass away." The whole family in heaven and earth is named after Jesus, and we have this mighty name which, when used in faith, makes us reign over all the power of the enemy.

Ephesians 4:27, *Neither give place to the devil*. The devil cannot touch you unless you give him place; place means ground. It is talking to us. See, if you believe you are more than a conqueror, the devil can't take any ground; only when you think you're powerless or weak will you give him a place to work in your life. The Bible says, resist the devil; he will flee from you. Are you resisting? Or are you just taking all his thoughts, fears, worries, and attitudes? And when you do that, you give him a place in your soul. He can't take anything from your spirit because your spirit is sealed. He can get into our soul; If we give place to the devil, he will take it.

1 John 5:4-5, *For whatsoever is born of God, overcomes the world, and this is the victory that overcomes the world, even our faith. Who is he that overcomes the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?* So, if you believe that, you are more than an overcomer. What are you overcoming, overcoming the world? Who is in the world? The devil, his demons, and the people that follow him mentally, right? See, you're more than an overcomer because you believe in the Son of God; you received Him, and in so doing, you have all the power and authority to walk as an overcomer. The Holy Spirit was given to us to make it a reality in our lives. Whatsoever is born of God overcomes the world. He's not talking about your parents giving birth but about being born again. So, if you are born of God, you are destined to overcome the world every day. And this is the victory that overcomes the world. What is it? Even our faith. We are God's children. We are more than an overcomer. We are seated with Christ in heavenly places. I can resist the devil; he will flee from me. In the name of Jesus, every knee has to bow. That belief is what overcomes the world. It is not just knowing that Jesus is my Savior, but knowing who you are in Christ.

When you use the name of Jesus or ask your Father anything in His name, Jesus said He would do it. He said in My name, you shall cast out devils; in My name, heal the sick, raise the dead. When He said that, Jesus was going to heaven, and He was not going to be physically present in the world. So, He said, "In My name, go," but Christians are not going;

they are hiding. That means; every day believe that you are an overcomer, and as you do that, you will represent His Kingdom until Jesus returns. Believe Who is inside of you. Christ in you the hope of glory. Every promise in the New Testament says in Christ Jesus. You can't be in Christ Jesus and not have power. Because Jesus is the power, look at how awesome the gospel is. God wants His children to know we are more than Overcomers, not just Overcomers.

“More” means you already know you're the winner. You must know that you have guaranteed victory and keep going until you see that manifestation. If you know the tunnel you are in has an end, and you see the light, you have confidence that you will come out on the other end. Right? But if you don't know, you will be fearful and doubt and faint in your mind. See, God's Word says that victory is guaranteed, and as you believe in it and walk in it, you will see it sooner or later. But many give up initially and think, "I tried, but God's Word is not working for me." That is what the Bible says about fainting in your mind. As you study this class and meditate on the scriptures, you will start forming this attitude of being more than a conqueror.

# **The Adamic Identity vs The Identity in Christ**

The Adamic identity is inherited from Adam, which is corrupted and holds sway over humanity. As we grow and develop, we often adopt different identities, such as identifying with a family background of poverty, shaping our mindset and behavior accordingly.

However, as children of God, we have been given a new identity through Jesus Christ.

In this class, I want to talk about our spiritual identity. Adam and Eve were given the best identity possible as human beings. That identity came from God Himself. They knew no other identity. They identified themselves with God and as His creation. Because of that, they were free from things like fear, worry, shame, anxiety, etc.

Every identity we adopt comes with a set of associated characteristics or experiences. For example, someone born into a wealthy or famous family may develop a mindset and set of experiences that align with that identity. This is evident in the case of Donald Trump, whose father was a successful businessman and who grew up with the knowledge and confidence to become wealthy himself.



So, in the Garden of Eden, Adam and Eve had an identity that came from God. God fellowshiped with them, and they were doing well. But when they disobeyed and ate from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, their nature was changed—and with it came the package of fear, worry, shame, blame—you name it. Their Identity with God was gone, now changed to that of the one they chose to obey. Since then, Satan has been able to put his identity into almost every human being. Therefore, everyone born since then never had the opportunity to know the identity that comes from God.

Because everyone has a conscience from God, some people choose to do good things, and others do bad things. But because so many people were choosing to do bad things, God had to wipe everyone out with the flood and start all over with Noah and his three sons. But they all still had an identity that went back to Adam. No matter what God tried to do, man remained stuck with the identity that came from Adam and Eve. The world was ruled by fear, hatred, murder, anxiety, and pride—even after Noah and his sons replenished the earth.

The Adamic identity still rules the world today and can't be broken except through Jesus.

When God gave Moses the commandments, the people developed a fear that if they didn't comply, God would judge them. Fear helped control the Jewish people from doing what they weren't supposed to do.

But the rest of the world only had their conscience—so Satan ruled that part of the world. Even the Jews started going after other gods-- and God had to put them into all kinds of captivity and slavery to bring them back to Him.

God knew there had to be another way for people to return to His Identity finally. As human beings, identity is essential.

It is common for teenagers, even those from non-dysfunctional families, to struggle with their identity.

This can happen when parents do not instill a strong sense of the identity that comes through faith in Jesus Christ in their children from a young age, as Proverbs 22:6 suggests. It's essential for parents to guide their children to understand their identity in Christ from an early age. This can provide a strong foundation for children to navigate through their life's journey.

Instead, children may develop an identity based on their community, country, or immediate family. We can refer to this as the "Adamic identity," inherited from one's parents, tribe, or other groups. In India, for example, the caste system can play a role in shaping one's identity. In America, the diverse makeup of the population allows for a broader range of identities to be formed.

You've got to understand that all these forms of identity, whatever they are, shape your life. The Bible says, "*As a man thinketh in his heart, [or his whole being], so is he.*" (Proverbs 23:7)

When we become Christians, something different happens to us. For example, a low-income family will always talk like they are poor—saying they don't have the money for a house, car, etc. They choose to think this way instead of saying, "Okay, this is how we are now, but we can do better." They keep putting people down because of the peer pressure in this type of identity. They say things like, "Nobody in our family has an education, so we don't need one either. We can make money in other ways." They carry very low esteem—so when they're around educated people, they feel intimidated.

However, someone can break free of that mold and get a Master's degree or a Ph.D. That person will move on and break the cycle that comes from their identity as uneducated.

Now, I'm not promoting education or getting rich. I'm just saying how it affects us. It's happening worldwide—including Hindus, Muslims, and Christians.

Now, let me show you something about Jesus. Some people think that when Jesus came to the world, he was born as God, and He knew everything about Himself from the time He was born.

No, it wasn't like that. Jesus was human. It's just that His Spirit was different from us as humans; I am talking about our spirits before we were recreated in His image. Thanks to the New Creation, we now have the same spirit He has. 1Corinthians 6:17, *He that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.*

Jesus was born of the Holy Spirit. He had no earthly father. So, we need to understand how Jesus came to know who He was. There's no mention in the Bible of Mary telling Him that He was the Son of God. The Bible says that Mary pondered in her heart what Jesus would become. (See Luke 2:19)

Nobody knew who Jesus was—except Elizabeth, Mary's cousin—Mother of John the Baptist. When the angel told Mary she had conceived, she ran to Elizabeth—because the angel also told her that Elizabeth was already six months pregnant.

So, when Jesus was 12 years old, He went with Mary and Joseph to the feast of the Passover in Jerusalem. Usually, people would go there as a clan—meaning parents, aunts, uncles, cousins, the whole group. When they started traveling back from Jerusalem, they didn't realize that Jesus was missing, so Mary and Joseph turned around. While they were looking for Him, Mary got worried. She knew who Jesus was, and she was probably thinking, “Oh no, God! I lost your Son.”

After about three days, Mary and Joseph found Jesus in the temple. Mary tells Him they'd been worried about Him, and Jesus says, *don't you know that I must be about my Father's business?*” (See Luke 2:49)

Here, we find the first mention of Jesus taking on the Identity of His Father. Joseph was His earthly father, and Joseph had an identity as a carpenter. He probably came from a generation of carpenters, and Jesus was also a carpenter.

That was His earthly identity. So, He was discussing the scriptures in the temple with the Jewish teachers. I believe they were going over the Old Testament scriptures about the coming of the Messiah. The more Jesus studied those scriptures, the more God showed Him they were about Him.

The Old Testament talks about the lamb of God. A lamb was slain every year for the forgiveness of sins. So, while Jesus was growing up, He learned that the scriptures about the lamb of God were talking about Him.

The Old Testament also talks about the temple, and Jesus knew that these scriptures referred to Him. In the physical, there was a temple given to man. But with the coming of Jesus, people would have a temple inside them where the Holy Spirit would live.

Around 300 prophecies in the Old Testament talked about Jesus—and He knew them all. They talked about the virgin giving birth, about His friend who would betray Him for 30 pieces of silver.

Jesus knew all these things from the scriptures. His identity came straight from the Word of God. So, by the time Satan came around to tempt Him, Jesus was established in His Identity, and Satan couldn't convince Him otherwise. No scripture talks about Jesus being visited by God or an angel before he was 30. It's evident that Jesus learned His identity straight from the Word of God.

Let's look at John 5:38-40: *"And ye have not his Word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life."*

That's why, when I read the Old Testament, I search for verses about Jesus. It's not that we don't read the Old Testament. But when we read it, we find Jesus in it.

In the verse we just read, Jesus is telling the people to search the Old Testament (the only scriptures they had at the time)—and they would see that all of those verses are talking about Him.

Let's go to Luke 24:25: *"Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself."*

This was after Jesus rose from the dead. He visited the earth for 40 days and showed Himself to the disciples. Two of them were walking on the road, sorrowful at Jesus' death. Jesus came and walked with them, but they couldn't recognize Him. But He finally told them, why are you acting like fools? Then, He went through all the Old Testament scriptures, from Moses onward, showing them who He was.

He also told the Jews to destroy the temple, and He would build it up in 3 days—and they said He was blaspheming. But, in talking about the temple, He was referring to Himself. He told them, “You kill me, and I will rise again in 3 days.” (See John 2:19-21) But the Jews did not understand that. They thought He was talking about the real temple.

Jesus had to constantly identify Himself with who He was. Every opportunity He got, He said, “Look, my Father and I, we are one. The Father lives in me and does all the works. The Words that I speak are from the Father speaking in me.” (See John 14:10)

He constantly saw Himself in the Word of God. Of course, He was the one who gave that Word in the Old Testament. But as a human being, He had to find it Himself.

Now, let me ask you a question. Are there scriptures about you in the Bible? Yes, there are, and we will get into them. But I'd like to point out that most of us still live by the identity that came from Adam as a fallen human being. We also identify ourselves with our immediate family, tribe, or whatever. Satan has blinded the eyes of Christians from knowing their true identity. As long as your mind is filled with the identity of a fallen human being or the identity that comes from your particular family, you will not identify with the true New Creation. This is the very reason why Christians today do not walk in victory.

Every New Testament scripture about blessings, authority, being seated in heavenly places, healing, etc., is about who you are as a son of God. You have to have knowledge of it and choose to relate to it.

Jesus came to earth as a human being so that we can learn to identify ourselves as sons of God through the scriptures. That's who we are; therefore, that's how we should think. We have to get this deep into our minds and hearts.

I'm not saying that it's wrong to talk about which family you come from. But when someone asks me which family I come from, I say, "I come from a such and such family in India, but I'm a born-again Christian. I am a son of God." The most important thing for us is to know who we are the way Jesus knew who He was.

Satan tried to get Him to deny that. He tempted Jesus and said, "If you are the Son of God, do such and such." Of course, the devil knew who He was, but he wanted Him to do something to prove His identity. But Jesus didn't need to prove Himself. In doing so, He would have obeyed Satan. But He instead quoted scriptures back at him. The more you speak God's Word, the more you believe it—and your mind is renewed to it.

So, if Jesus Himself had to go to the scriptures to know who He was beyond a shadow of a doubt, how much more do we?



When Jesus was on earth, He told His disciples that if a man didn't forsake all he had—father, mother, sister, brother, or lands, he couldn't be His disciple. (See Luke 14:33 and Matthew 19:29)

This isn't just saying that if you don't leave your family behind, you're disobeying God. It's also talking about your identity. It's talking about not identifying yourself with these worldly things—not boasting about how much land you have or who your parents were. Nor are you putting yourself down because your parents were uneducated or rich. Jesus is telling us to forsake all that and receive this new identity that will help us walk as His disciples—or as sons or daughters of God.

The most important thing we can do for our children is to teach them this identity. If we don't, they won't know anything else beyond the fact that Jesus is Lord, God, etc. They will go by the identity that comes from their circumstances, wealth, and family. That's the Adamic identity they will also learn at school.

Most pastors and teachers do not teach about this. They will talk about people like Samson and Joshua and even teach about certain aspects of the life of Jesus. But they're still going by the Adamic identity—which tells you that you can't help living in strife, anger is a human thing, and it's okay to be negative. That's the Adamic identity.

If you're having a problem with your marriage and go to a counselor, what is that counselor getting you to identify with?

Human reasoning, human love—the human way to deal with your marriage.

The whole world goes by the identity of Adam—and, to add to it, they go by the identity they achieved themselves or got from their parents. That's why people always have to write a Ph.D. after their name or something like that because they want people to identify them with that level of education. In America, this is not such a big deal. But if you go to India, they will ask about your name and your degree because education is a big deal there. They'll look down on you if you tell them you just finished high school.

So, what are the problems that come with the package of the Adamic identity? Shame, guilt, fear, anxiety, sickness, disease, pride, bitterness-- all of that.

Let me tell you something. We have already subconsciously allowed ourselves to be identified with the Adamic identity. It's on a subconscious level.

Let's go to Ephesians 4:23: *“And be renewed in the spirit of your mind....”*

The Adamic identity already programs the spirit of most Christians' minds. It happens on a subconscious level. You could be thinking in your mind that you are a son of God, but on the subconscious level, you're going according to the identity of Adam, which you've known ever since you were a child. Every school, every church, is still teaching you that. But you've got to change that by the Word of God, just like

Jesus did, and choose to do what the next verse says: “*And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.*” That’s talking about putting on the image and nature of Christ. That is your identity from now on. It should have been our identity from the time we were born again. But because we didn’t search the scriptures, and the teachers we had didn’t teach us about this, our subconscious minds remained unrenewed to this new identity.

We must teach this to our kids. Of course, if they are older and want to avoid hearing it, we can’t do anything. You can pray for them that they’ll want it because this is the solution to all their problems. You must change your identity to walk in the spirit. Otherwise, it’s not possible. But Jesus died for us to have this identity. In the New Testament, the Lord put every scripture imaginable in there to renew your mind to this new identity.

For example, I am an American and have an American passport. As an American citizen, I have to think, understand, and identify myself as an American. Even though I still like eating Indian food and watching Indian movies, my identity has changed practically.

When you are in Christ, you have this new identity, but if you are still going by the Adamic identity, you are walking after the world and not after God—or walking in the flesh instead of the Spirit. Where did we get the identity of the flesh? From Adam, through our parents, and our surroundings,

etc. But to truly walk after God, you need the identity that came through Jesus. None other will work. Jesus said you have to forsake all of it. It doesn't matter whether you are a landowner or who your parents are. None of that matters. Your identity should be, "I am a child of God. I am an ambassador for the Kingdom of God. I have an inheritance in Christ." All of this gives you a new identity.

You've got to go back into the New Testament and even some places in the Old Testament, like Psalm 91. The first verse says, *"He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty."*

Who is this verse talking about? It's talking about us. The next verse says, "I will say of the Lord, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust."

Again, this scripture is talking about us. When I quote it, I say it to myself. "I will say of the Lord. He is my refuge...." It's saying, "No plague will come nigh you." (See verse 7)

This promise is for us, but because our subconscious mind is still programmed to think like a typical human, we must fully identify with healing or divine health. Therefore, we pray for healing when we become ill, and the sickness leaves us. However, there will come a time in our lives when illness and disease will not affect us, as they will not be part of our new identity.

God didn't give us these scriptures to show that He is God and capable of doing these things. They were given as

promises meant for you and me. It's so important that we get this into our hearts.

The renewal of the mind is nothing but getting your mind renewed to your new identity as a New Creation.

Jesus said in Luke 10:19, *“Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.”*

Who was He talking to? To you and me. These scriptures aren't just talking to the disciples of old. You've got to find yourself in them. As you read them, you've got to say, “Oh, that's me. He's talking about me.”

For example, Jesus was in the synagogue, and the Book of Isaiah was given to Him. The Bible says Jesus found the passage that said the Holy Spirit anointed Him to set the captives free, heal the sick, cast out demons, and raise the dead. So, He read it and knew the consequence of what He would say after that. He closed the book, and the people were happy. Then He says, “Today, this passage is fulfilled in your ears.”

That got them so mad. These were people well-learned in the scriptures. When Jesus said that, they said, "Oh, we were happy you were reading. But now you're saying this scripture is about you? You're identifying yourself with God?" And they decided to throw him off a cliff head-first. (See Luke 4:16-30)

Jesus knew what was coming, so why did He publicly identify with the Old Testament scripture? Because His subconscious mind was renewed to His true identity—who He really was.

Likewise, you must find the scriptures that talk about you as a son or daughter of God. Instead of saying that the Bible says we are blessed with spiritual blessings, change it and say, "I am blessed with all spiritual blessings. I am seated in heavenly places. I have an inheritance in Christ."

Ephesians 1:19 says, *"And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power...."*

Now, that scripture is not written to Jesus but to us. It is meant to become a reality in our lives. In the spirit, that power is available to you and me. But we aren't walking in it because we identify as humans—saying, "No, we can't do things like that. We don't have the power." But I just showed you two scriptures where Jesus said He has given us power.

Then the Holy Spirit speaks again through Paul, saying, "Listen, this exceeding greatness of His power is toward you. It's yours." But our subconscious mind is already programmed to reject that truth and say, "Yeah, I hope so, but I'm not sure." That's because we go by the nature that came from Adam, which is powerless.

Satan is still blinding the minds of Christians—so they cannot identify themselves with the way God has made them.

They still boast about their culture, parents, or whatever they have in the natural.

It's time we start identifying ourselves with whom the Bible says we are, not who we are according to the Adamic identity. We need to speak up about it.

When the Bible says, "*The just shall live by faith*" (Hebrews 10:38), who is it talking about? Us! That's our identity. God already gave us the faith of Jesus Christ to fulfill that identity. While living on this earth, we are meant to walk by faith. Faith comes by hearing and hearing by the Word of God. (See Romans 10:17)

You've got to go to the scriptures and look in them. And, as you do, faith comes. That scripture, which says the just shall live by faith, contains the power you need to walk by faith. So, you can take it and say, "This is about me. Father, I thank you that I don't have to walk by sight. Though I'm still doing it in some areas, I'm going to get my mind renewed, and I thank you for the gift of faith." That's identifying with your true identity—or the eternal identity.

The Bible says that the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit. (See Romans 5:5) Who is this talking about? Us! The love of God is shed abroad in "our" hearts. So we are going to walk in the love of God as our new identity. But, as long as we identify with human love, that is what we will walk in—and that is all the love that will manifest in our souls. But when we identify with the love of

God that is in our spirit, that love will flow into our daily lives—and we will now walk in divine love.

God was never expecting you to walk in mere human love. That's why you don't see scriptures about divine love given to the Jewish people in the Old Testament. God had to first give us divine love so that we could use it. Once you start walking in the divine love of God that is shed abroad in your heart, I guarantee you will walk in love without even thinking.

But Christians are taught, "You have to love. God is love, so you need to love." And people are like, "Man, I'm trying so hard! I'm trying to love my husband, but it's impossible because he's always messing up. He never listens to me. He never understands what I'm saying."

All you have to do is identify yourself as a loving wife or husband. As you do this, God's love, shed in your heart, will flow into your marriage. It's the same with the relationship with your kids.

It all comes down to what you choose to identify yourself with. Adam and Eve lost their original identity because they didn't identify with the Word of God. They didn't follow God's command not to eat the forbidden fruit. Instead, they let the serpent trick them, and they obeyed his word instead. That's how they lost their identity. But Jesus took it back.

Jesus said to His disciples, "*Peace I leave with you....*" (See John 14:27) But why don't Christians today have peace? Because they don't identify themselves with people who have



peace. They instead relate to messed up people in movies they see, who don't have peace, who are depressed, who kill themselves, etc. Or they identify themselves with their coworkers, who are also Christians but constantly worried.

You've got to find yourself in the scriptures as Jesus did. Subconsciously, your mind is already programmed with the old identification. It has been deeply rooted in your subconscious that you are a human being, useless, weak, and can't do this or that. But you've got to come back with verses like, *"When I am weak, then I am strong. because His strength is made perfect in my weakness."* (2 Corinthians 12:10)

Who is He talking about? Us! You might feel weak in your mind or physically, but you have the strength of Jesus flowing through you. That's who you are. Thinking and meditating on your new identity all day would be best.

Like Mary, who pondered in her heart everything the angel told her. Pondering is nothing but looking back at everything God says about you. Mary declared to Elizabeth, *"All generations shall call me blessed."* (Luke 1:48)

Can you imagine how powerful that is? She doesn't even know she is physically pregnant because she'd never been with a man. But even so, she glorifies God and declares her new identity—saying she is blessed among women. We still call her that today. I don't worship or pray to her, but God's Word says she is blessed—so if God said it, I say it. Today, 2,000

years later, we still consider her blessed because she brought Jesus to the world.

If we truly understand and meditate on this, peace will flow into our lives. I'm not teaching you this because I've arrived, but let me tell you something. When I started knowing my identity and seeing myself in the scripture, I walked more by the spirit and less by the flesh. I still walk some in the flesh, but the new identity is taking over. Do I get sick sometimes? Yes, I do, just like you guys. But I know who I am, and I know my identity for healing. I know Jesus paid a high price for my healing; therefore, I identify myself as healed, not as sick, even when I get physically ill. I don't let the Adamic identity control my mind and take me away from who I am in Christ. The devil and the flesh scream at me, saying, "Look, you've got a cough. Look, this and that is going on in your body." They are trying to throw me back into the old identity. But I've got to fight and say, "No, Satan. Get out of my mind because these things in my body are lying vanities. They may be facts of the Adamic world, but I am not of this world."

I don't treat sickness and disease as "mine." I treat it as a lying vanity that is trying to take over. Do you see the difference in thinking? If I allow myself to think, "Oh, I've got this or that sickness," then I would be identifying with the world and its fear, worry, and anxiety.

I'm not telling anyone not to go to a doctor or take some medication. Even if you do that, you can still identify yourself

with who you are in Christ. This is a process. We are all growing in this area. Nobody instantly identifies themselves with their new identity. It is something we grow into.

Who is it talking about when the Bible says that we are joint heirs with Christ? (Romans 8:17) Each one of us. So, who are you going to identify with? The inheritance in Christ? Or the inheritance that came from your parents? Of course, if you have an actual inheritance from your flesh parents, take it. There's nothing wrong with that. But in your soul, you should identify with your inheritance in Christ. I'm not saying you shouldn't use what you have in the natural. But your identification should be as a joint heir with Christ.

Don't let the devil or anybody talk you out of this. Let me tell you something from scripture to help you understand.

Suppose you don't know your true identity in Christ. When you come across scriptures where Paul or Peter is correcting a church with a particular problem, you will identify with that problem and fall into condemnation.

It would help if you first went to the scriptures that talk about you and who you are in Christ. There are more than 130 of them. Get yourself renewed in these first. When you understand them, you will know that the nature of God is manifesting—that you are loving, kind, etc. Otherwise, you can get into a works trip, where you try to work yourself out of condemnation and guilt.

Paul gave specific instructions to husbands, wives, and children, but that is for babes in Christ. It's for those who haven't identified themselves with who they are in Christ, and the nature of God is not manifesting in their lives—so they need to learn to love with their own human love. That's why Paul (most Bible scholars believe that Paul is the author of Hebrews because of his writing style) told some people that he couldn't give them meat because they still needed milk and could not handle meat. (See Hebrews 5:12)

When you read the New Testament, you might be tempted to feel guilty and think you aren't living up to it. Like what Jesus said about cutting off your right hand if it sins, it's better to go to heaven without it. You can read that and say, "Oh my God! Jesus said that. I just slapped somebody, so I'd better cut off my hand."

Is that scripture talking about you? No. You are a born-again son of God. He was talking to the Jews who were not born again and who believed in their own righteousness and the law. If you aren't saved by grace, then that's the way to go. But are you going to cut off just one hand? What about your eyes? If you sin sexually, are you going to cut off your sexual parts?

Jesus was talking to people who were not recreated in the image of God. For example, He told the Jews that their father was the devil. (See John 8:44) Are you going to relate to that scripture? No, because you know you are a son of God. So

many people read that scripture and get into fear. They say, "Oh, if Jesus said that to the religious Jews, then who is my father?"

That's why you've got to focus on everything from the book of Acts onward. It's all talking about you. It's right there in the Bible. We call the epistles of Paul the Pauline Revelation. From now on, find yourself in these scriptures. They are talking about you and me mainly.

Once you understand that, all these other scriptures won't make you feel fearful or condemned anymore. You will instead identify with the scriptures about who you are in Christ Jesus and all the blessings that come with that identity.

# Reigning in Righteousness

God's Word is clear that we are made the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus. And so, in this class, we will go deep into the scriptures to see how God has already ordained that we should reign in life through Jesus Christ and the gift of righteousness.

It is crucial to comprehend the significance of our gift of righteousness and how it can benefit us. Unfortunately, many Christians lack an understanding of this concept. They do not fully take advantage of its benefits due to a lack of proper knowledge, which is not taught in most churches.

When God brought the Israelites out of Egypt, He gave them commandments, and if they kept the commandments, they felt they were righteous. But that wasn't the righteousness of God. That was something that came through their performance or self-effort to earn righteousness. The righteousness we have was not available to the people in the Old Testament; I'm talking about being under the law. Now, Abraham was not under the law because he had faith in God's promise; it was counted unto him for righteousness, or righteousness was given to him or to his credit. So, under the law, nobody was righteous because by keeping the commandments in the Old Testament, nobody was justified, and nobody was righteous. And God had to send Jesus, Who came to the Earth, became a man, and lived a sinless life; that

means He lived a righteous life, kept the law, and fulfilled it. When He died the death of a sinner, even though He did not commit sins, all the sins of the world were placed on Him. And because of that, when He rose from the dead, everyone who believed in Him had become the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus. That is salvation. You can't have salvation without the righteousness of God, without you becoming righteous.

Now, if you look at Romans 5:19, *For as by one man's disobedience, many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.* And so, we are made righteous because of Jesus, not because we are trying to do some good things or have good Christian behavior. So, we are made righteous. Yes, “made” means you're not trying to become; the word made is in the past tense. So, you have been made righteous. This was not available in the Old Testament. But in the New Testament, we are made righteous by the Grace of God and by the obedience of Jesus Christ because He lived a perfect life.

Look at 2 Corinthians 5: 21, *For he has made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousness of God in Him.* So, it's not like in the Old Testament that God is crediting you some righteousness like He did Abraham, but in the New Testament, we are made the righteousness of God in Him. Because on the cross, Jesus made a transfer; He took our sins and became sin, even though he did not commit sins. Even though we did not walk in

righteousness, we are made righteous. You see the exchange. As Christians, we are made righteous; we have become the righteousness of God. That is the foundation truth every Christian must know if they're born again or saved. But most Christians don't know that. Now, if you're a child of God and you're born again, even if you don't know that you are the righteousness of God if you die, you still go to heaven because you are made righteous. But the important thing is that if you know that you are the righteousness of God, then you will rule and reign in this life.

This class is about showing us, from the Word of God through the Holy Spirit, that if you believe that you are the righteousness of God and as your mind is renewed to this truth, you will start reigning in life over your emotions, over your problems, over your finances, over your sicknesses. You will reign over everything the devil throws at you; reign means you have control; you're ruling. Jesus took our sins on the cross and gave us His righteousness, which became a reality when He rose from the dead. Grace was made available after His resurrection. When Jesus was on Earth, Grace was not available to people. Jesus had to die and rise again for Grace to be made manifest or made available to the world, and to everyone who receives Christ.

Jesus paid for it, but we receive the righteousness from all that was made available to us in Grace. We are made righteous by God. And, of course, it all came through Grace, but that means it came through Jesus Christ; somebody had to foot the



bill and pay for you to be righteous. It's not like God from heaven said, "Okay, here's Grace. From now on, anyone who believes in Jesus, I am giving you Grace." No, Jesus had to pay for it. He had to die the death of a sinner without God. And that's why, on the cross, He said, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" He had to die the death of a sinner without God. Because Jesus paid for it, everything is made available to us. And it is in Grace, so we access whatever is given to us by faith, and that's how it works in the New Testament. It's not by prayer, begging, and asking God to give it to you; it is by accessing whatever you have in Grace.

Romans 5:2, *By whom also we have access by faith into this Grace, wherein we stand, and rejoice in the hope of the glory of God.* It says, in whom, it is talking about Jesus, and he says we have access. To what? To the Grace. How? By faith, so everything that is in Grace, you can only access by faith. Faith in what Jesus already did. That means you must know what is in Grace to access it. Yes, I know I have righteousness freely given to me, and I am made the righteousness of God. By believing in that truth, I now embrace His righteousness, and through faith, I can access it, leading me to walk in righteousness.

Faith means that you believe what God's Word says about the topic. If people don't know they have righteousness, they won't access it and will have no faith in righteousness. And therefore, they will go about trying to do all the good things, "Okay, I'm going to go to church, you know, twice a week,

and I'm going to tithe, and I'm going to pray more, and I'm going to give more money to the poor.” So now they think all those things are going to make them righteous. (Romans 10:3) No! It doesn't make them righteous; they did all that in the Old Testament. They went to the temple; they gave money to the poor; they gave tithe, but that didn't make them righteous. See, righteousness is the ability to stand in the presence of God without shame, guilt, or condemnation. They didn't have that in the Old Testament.

See, that's what righteousness is. Now you can stand in the presence of God the Father without feeling condemned, without fear, without inferiority complex, without shame, because now you're a child of God. Now, do we respect God in that sense? Yes, you know, the word fear in the New Testament means to reverence and respect God as a father, a loving Father. It's not fear, okay? “God will judge and punish me if I don't do this.” No, it's a healthy fear or a reverencing and loving the Father. See, that's what righteousness gives us.

So, whatever is given to us, whatever Jesus paid for, we can access it by faith, which is in Grace.

If you don't believe you are the righteousness of God, you cannot walk in righteousness. Now in your spirit, you're made righteous. So, if you don't have that knowledge in your soul and mind, it's okay. You're still saved, but you're not going to be experiencing righteousness in your daily life; you will still walk, dominated by sin and death. That means all the works

of the flesh, like fear, worry, anxiety, jealousy, courteousness, envy, and depression, are the works or the fruit of death; you might not be dead, but you're still walking in the fruits of death instead of walking in love, joy, peace. See, that's what righteousness brings into your daily life.

The New Testament is not about begging God to make you righteous. No, you're already made righteous, but you're accessing it by faith. I walk more in righteousness today than ever. For years, even as a missionary, I didn't understand righteousness. And so, I didn't walk in righteousness. Did I try to do some good things? Yeah, I preached the gospel in many countries. I taught Bible classes but didn't know I had the gift of righteousness. Let's go to Romans 5:17. Let me seal that concept we've discussed. *So, by one man's offence, death, reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of Grace, and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.* Okay, now he's talking about reigning; see, the death reigned through Adam because of one person's disobedience, and it has been reigning for the last 6,000 years on Earth. Death is reigning, meaning people are experiencing death's fruit, in their mind and body. And if people are not saved in their spirits, death reigns, which means it is ruling over the human race in every area, finances, relationships, or their minds. I mean, today, in the US, in the Western world, mental illness is one of the main things: people suffering from lack of peace, lack of joy, people wanting to kill themselves. See, that is death reigning in their mind in their bodies.

When death reigns in your body, sickness and disease, rule your body. The first part of the verse in Romans 5:17 is how death reigned through Adam. Yes, and it is still reigning, and just because somebody became a Christian and received Christ doesn't mean death will not reign in their soul or body. Once somebody becomes a Christian, their spirits are recreated so death cannot enter their spirit; the Holy Spirit seals it. But in their souls, Christians can still experience all these negative things because that is where death reigns if they allow it. So, just like death reigns in a person's life, it says how much more righteousness will reign in their lives through Grace.

As your mind is renewed to the truth that you are the righteousness of God, you will see a real change in your emotions, attitudes, and mindsets. You might not feel like it because you make mistakes and sin in your flesh. You don't do all the right things, so you think, how can I be righteous? Because you're thinking about your flesh. See, God makes you righteous when you receive Christ; that's in your spirit. But it must also manifest in your soul. That is when you will rule in life. See, the ruling in life is in your body, mind, soul, attitude, all of that. So now, your emotions are being ruled by God's emotions or righteousness. That is what this verse is talking about.

One of the benefits, or the most important benefit, is that righteousness is going to help you to rule. But if you think, "I must become righteous by doing some good works," now

doing the good work will not help you rule, because that is self-righteousness. You're trying to produce your own righteousness and not accepting or acknowledging the righteousness that came only through Jesus Christ. That is true righteousness. See that righteousness will help you reign in life, not your own righteousness; your own righteousness is what is available to anybody in the world. The Hindus have their own righteousness. The Muslims have their own righteousness, which means they follow their religion, they try to do good things. See that righteousness will not help them rule over demonic forces or their problems. But the righteousness of Jesus Christ, like we just read in Romans 5:17, if you receive the abundance of Grace, abundance means so much Grace; it doesn't matter how much you access it, there is always going to be more, always going to be complete.

We access Grace by faith, by understanding the truth that we are made righteous. So now you're meditating on it and thanking God for it. "Yes, Father, I thank You that I am the righteousness of God because I'm made righteous by what Jesus did, by the blood of Jesus Christ." See, the more you think about it, the more that righteousness will manifest. That means that righteousness starts to take place where sin dominates. And now you're not angry like you used to be; you are not as jealous as you used to be. Yes, you're not worrying as much as you used to. You are not sin-conscious as you were before. You are not lusting after material things or worldly things like you used to do. Those things lose control over your

life. See, that is when you're reigning through Grace and ruling through righteousness.

Most Christians try to reign or overcome their problems by begging God, asking God, "Can you take care of this?" then they'll get another problem, "Oh, can you take care of this?" They're not reigning. A child of God is born again or recreated so that he can rule just like Jesus did. Jesus ruled over everything. People might say only Jesus did that. No, Paul and Peter and the early Christians did it. Did Paul and Peter, and the rest, make mistakes? Yes, they did. But they learned to reign. And see, that's precisely what God wants all His children to walk in.

We are reigning over the world, which means we are reigning over all the power of the enemy. When you see somebody possessed by the devil, you have the power, for greater is He that is in you than he that is in the world. The devil will try to convince you that you are not righteous because you sinned yesterday, so you can't overcome him. Knowing who you are in Christ Jesus, that you are righteous, gives you the boldness to rebuke the devil and cast out any oppression he brings against you or others. You're just commanding it to happen. You will not have the boldness if you depend on your own goodness and righteousness.

We are the righteousness of God, and that is why if you died today, you would go to heaven because your spirit is righteous. We still make mistakes and sin sometimes in our

souls and bodies. That happens because our mind is not renewed in a particular area, so sin will dominate us if we follow the old programming that is from the world. That's why the Bible says to be renewed in the spirit of our minds through the Word of God.

See, as your mind is renewed to the truth of God, more and more of that righteousness will start to manifest, and you will begin walking in it. I'm not saying I am completely walking in righteousness in my soul r. No, I'm not. I still need to correct some things. I still sin sometimes. But I know I'm the righteousness of God. See, the thing is, because you commit some sins, it does not take away your righteousness in your spirit. So even if you commit some sins, you're still the righteousness of God. But Grace is there to teach you how to overcome that sin. Now look at Titus 2:11-12: *For the Grace of God, the bringeth salvation has appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lust, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world.* Look at verse 11. Grace has appeared to all men, which means Grace was made available after Jesus rose from the dead to all men. Whoever receives Jesus Christ, Grace is available to them. Without Jesus, there is no Grace. Now, verse 12 talks about us as Christians, teaching us; here, Paul is writing to Titus, a born-again Christian. And he's saying that Grace is teaching us how to deny ungodliness and worldly lust and to live godly, righteously, and soberly.

Even though we are the righteousness of God, in our souls, we make mistakes, and we have worldly lusts. Now, the word lust doesn't mean just sex and alcohol and clubbing. No, lust is an intense desire for anything. It's a strong desire that takes you down a wrong path to where you end up in sin, or else you have a strong desire for the things of God. So, in this case, it is talking about a strong desire for ungodliness and worldly lust. Grace is teaching us; Grace is teaching the child of God, who is born-again, to live righteously in this world. To live righteously, soberly, the word soberly means with a sound mind. It's not just talking about alcohol; it's talking about someone's mind not wavering back and forth or being intoxicated with the thoughts of the world. So, Grace is given to us also to help us in that area.

It's clear that even though you're the righteousness of God, you still have issues because you're living in a fallen world. And the god of this world is Satan. Everywhere you go, from the time you wake up, you're interacting with unrighteousness, you're interacting with worldly lust, you're interacting with the god of this world who is programming the minds of people through movies, TV, advertisements, social media, friends, schools, wherever. That is why Grace is given to us to help us live the life of God in this fallen world. And see, that's why I know I'm the righteousness of God. But I need Grace to help me every day to teach me how to avoid ungodliness and to live godly, soberly, and righteously. Your carnal mind must be renewed or changed to think like what God's Word says.



Another aspect of reigning through righteousness is to receive the healing that Jesus already paid for when He was beaten and whipped at the whipping post. (1Peter 2:24)

We need to believe that Jesus paid for our healing, and as you meditate on it and thank God for it, you will start to see healing manifest in your body. Romans 8:11 says that the Holy Spirit will bring healing and life to our mortal bodies. The same thing with your finances when you start believing, “Okay, my God shall supply all my needs, according to his riches in Christ Jesus;” when you start believing that now in that area, you will begin seeing finances manifesting, that means you will not have a lack. See, that comes through Jesus. Jesus already paid for it. So now you're learning to receive it in your daily life. But people say, “No, I don't think so. I don't believe that.” Yeah, if you don't believe, then it won't manifest. It is as simple as that. For example, Jesus said, “I give you My peace, My peace, I leave with you, peace, I give on to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.” And the Bible says, “The peace of God that passeth all understanding shall keep your heart and mind through Jesus Christ our Lord.” When I believe that and meditate on it and thank my Father, I say, "Father, thank You for the peace I have." So now that peace will rule my life. But if you don't believe in that and don't meditate on it every time, you will be worried, flurried, and fearful. And you're like, “Father, give me some peace.” The Father says, “I already gave you my Son and His peace you already have. Receive it.” See, Christians

don't do that. Whenever they're fearful, they say, " Oh, God, take away my fear; help me not be worried." Now God says, "Look, I already did it 2000 years ago; I made it available to you; you already have the peace of God, My peace, you already have it. Now, believe in it. And so, you can walk in it." See, that is how the New Testament works. Without the knowledge, it is not going to manifest.

Now let's go to 2 Peter 1:2: *Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.* Grace and peace be multiplied. See, it's a statement. Yes, but there's a condition; what is it? Grace and peace, you already have it. Your Grace and peace are multiplied unto you. Of course, you know, peace comes with life. Grace comes with life. So, Grace and peace are multiplied unto you; multiplied means you must already have something for it to multiply. God has already given us Grace and peace. So, this Grace and peace in us are multiplied; it is now coming out into our souls so we can walk in it. How? Multiplied unto us through what? You see the word knowledge. See, if we don't know that Grace and peace are already given to us, we will not have it multiplied.

Many Christians don't know that they have peace and Grace, so they don't thank God for it; they still beg God to give it to them. Now. All they have is the peace that comes from the world. Most Christians live by a peace that fluctuates based on circumstances. So, peace and Grace are not being multiplied in their daily lives because they don't have the

knowledge. What is the knowledge of God and of Jesus Christ? It's not the knowledge that I know Jesus is the Son of God; that knowledge is not enough. You have got to know Philippians 4:7, *The peace of God that passeth all understanding will keep your heart and mind through Jesus Christ the Lord.* So, you've got to know the peace that you have. Jesus said, "My peace, I leave with you, peace; I give unto you." If you don't have that knowledge, it will not be multiplied in your daily life.

Everything in the New Testament is by knowing; that is what we call faith. The Bible says that without faith, it's impossible to please God. Why is God not pleased without faith? Because faith means you believe what God has already supplied for you through Jesus Christ. It's not the faith that says, "Okay, I believe in Jesus."

Hebrews 11:6 talks to Christians; they already know Jesus is the Son of God. But it says that *without faith, it's impossible to please God.* What is faith? Faith in the promise of what Jesus already did. People say, "Yes, I have faith in Jesus as the Son of God who forgives my sins." Yeah, that's a primary faith that you have. Now you need to believe, okay, what else did Jesus do for me? He made peace available. He made love available; He made faith available for me. He gave me power; He gave me authority over all the power of darkness and all the power of the devil and blessed me with all spiritual blessings. See, each of those scriptures gives you the faith to

believe what Jesus gave you. And most Christians don't know that; they're not taught that.

Faith in Jesus means faith in everything God's Word says that you have through Jesus. Now, to go to heaven, you don't need all of that. All you need to know is that Jesus died for you, and your sins are forgiven. And now you can go to heaven because of what Jesus did. That's all you need to go to heaven. The Bible says that the “just shall live by faith.” See, the living is on the Earth. We need to live by faith now, not when we are in heaven. Now, the Just shall live by faith, which is God's will.

Most Christians don't want to live by faith. Living by faith means you access everything Grace has through faith in His promises. (Romans 5:2)

Look at 2 Corinthians 5:7, *for we walk by faith and not by sight*. Most Christians are walking by sight. Their confidence is in what the doctor says, what the lawyer says, what the banker says. What did CNN or Fox News say? What did Dr. Fauci say? That is all “by sight.” And so, what do you believe? If you walk by sight, you will only benefit from sight, the natural, or the physical world. But when you walk by the Word of God, the benefits of the Kingdom of God will now manifest in your physical life. That's what Jesus did. Everything that Jesus did, He walked not by the physical circumstances, or what His five senses told Him, or what the Jewish people told Him, the rabbis or the Pharisees, or

anybody. He walked by faith, which means He walked by the Kingdom's principles. And so even though the circumstances in the natural were impossible, He reigned over them because He was of the Kingdom of God. And He told His disciples, I'm teaching you the mysteries of the Kingdom of God; the word mysteries means things that you never knew before, like a force, like a power you can walk in today. That's what Jesus was teaching the disciples.

We have all these promises today, and Christians don't value or believe them. Okay, let's get back to righteousness; so; the more we believe we have the righteousness of God, the more it becomes a reality in our life; it's not something you are hoping for. No, you already have it. And now, it causes you to reign and overcome everything in the world that you're facing. Righteousness and Grace work together. If you have received the abundance of Grace (Romans 5:17), it is through Grace that we receive everything that Jesus died for us to have, so we already have it. As you believe you're the righteousness of God, you will have the boldness to go to the throne of Grace and obtain mercy; obtain what you need. Do you see that? See, that is your faith. That is your confidence. Do you know how many Christians don't have the confidence to approach God? They approach God, believing, "I'm a sinner, messed up, and useless. I'm nobody. So, God, please, could you give me something?" That was precisely the way it was in the Old Testament.

Now, in the New Testament, a son or daughter of God approaches the Father, under the righteousness of Jesus Christ, you go to your Father, knowing you are made righteous, the blood of Christ has cleansed you, you're made righteous. So now you talk to the Father through Jesus, in the name of Jesus Christ. And you're asking the Father boldly, and your Father says yes because He's not looking at "Oh, did you sin yesterday? Did you sin last week? So, I can't give it to you." He will not do that because that sin is covered under the blood of Jesus Christ. And that's why you're righteous. So, you're not approaching God like a sinning beggar. "I'm useless or nobody." That is not for a born-again Christian.

Righteousness not only gives us the boldness to approach God's throne but also boldness against Satan and his dark kingdom.

See, so many Christians live in fear of the dark kingdom and all that the dark kingdom produces. Fear of dying, sickness, being poor, and everything else, seeing that fear comes from the kingdom of darkness. The Bible says *God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power, of love and a sound mind* (see 2Timothy 1:7). Christians are not using that power or love or a sound mind; instead, they choose to believe in the fear being broadcast all around the world, in every country. Christians, listening to the news, are filled with fear. See, they don't have boldness against the sickness. When I hear the news, I say, "None of that will touch me because I'm under the blood of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ has made me whole. Holy

Spirit in me is greater than he that is in the world.” If you allow fear and worry, fear of death and fear of catching the sickness, if you fear the viruses, that fear can become a reality in your life. (See Job 3:25).

See, when you believe in righteousness and believe that righteousness will help you rule over all the power of the enemy, then you are fearless. That doesn't mean you won't get sick sometimes because your mind is still being renewed. But you don't have to live in fear. The Bible says in 1 John 4:18 *there is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear*. What is perfect love? Knowing the love of God through Jesus made everything available for you; that knowledge will cast out the fear. But if you don't believe in the love of God, the perfect love with which He loved you, then fear can dominate your mind. How did He love you? Christians might say, “Oh, I know God loves me, and I feel a tingling in my body. And when I worship, I feel the love.” No, no, this is not about feelings. This is about knowing, the knowledge.

1 John 3:1, *Behold what kind of love the Father has given us that we should be called children of God*. And so, we are. When was this love bestowed upon us? John is writing to Christian churches. See, it came through Jesus. So, what is this great love? Jesus said, “You're called the sons of God.” See, if you don't know that you're a son of God and what you have as a son of God, you don't know the love of God. So that is what John is talking about. When Jesus returns, we will have a supernatural body; right now, we don't have a supernatural

one. But Jesus paid for that. Sickness and disease don't have to touch your body when you believe what Jesus did for you. So, we are sons of God right now in our spirit. And we need to walk as sons of God. See that comes through knowing the love the Father bestowed upon us. He gave it to us; as sons of God, we have perfect love. What if you don't understand it? If you only have an idea, "Oh, yes, I know. God loves me." That's not going to do anything. You have got to know Jesus suffered for everything you would need as a Christian.

Jesus paid the price, so God's love manifests in you in that area. See, most of the time, Christians don't know what the love of God is. They say I know God loves me, and that's it. The Love of God will cast out fear.

They think, "Okay, Jesus died for me on the cross. He suffered for me." Yes, He did that. That is the basics. But He paid for everything you need to walk in this world as a son of God; I repeat it because this revelation is essential to grasp. And that's what righteousness does. It causes you to reign in life through one Jesus Christ. You're not reigning by yourself but through what Jesus already did.

He gave me righteousness and everything, so I am just accessing it, receiving it, and ruling in life through Jesus Christ, not outside of Jesus Christ. If I rule outside of Jesus Christ, I can only rule like any other human being. That means I can take care of some sickness or disease by having some physical knowledge about the disease and, you know, take



some medication, I can rule over it to some extent, I can rule over my depression or my mental issues by going to a psychologist, or psychiatrist or whatever, and receiving their information, which is based on the books they read, which is natural. Yeah, so I can go to them and get some counsel or medication to try to suppress the depression.

So, when you know you're righteous, by the blood of Jesus Christ, you dominate in that area. And you know, peace is given to you to handle the situation. So, you meditate on it. And now, your mind is kept by the peace of God from any depression or wrong emotional problems because you have peace. See, that's what righteousness helps you to do. You are righteous because of the blood of Jesus Christ. That is a crucial thing. When you understand that and are persuaded by it, you embrace and confess it; that is when you believe it. It is not just an idea in your mind, but that is what you talk about; it comes out of your mind and out of your mouth. That is what you believe; it is your daily confession. That is what you confess. That is what you believe. That is what your mind goes into. You cannot let anyone take it from you. In other words, no pastor, politician, or doctor can take that away from you, no matter what they say.

When people tell you that you're not righteous because you are not tithing, "God will not bless you," right there, you say, "No, in the name of Jesus, I rebuke that because I am made righteous by the blood of Jesus Christ, and God has blessed me with all spiritual blessings in Christ Jesus. So, my

tithing has nothing to do with me being righteous or receiving blessings.” So, you counteract it in your mind and speak it out. If you want to tithe, you can, but that has nothing to do with your righteousness or blessings. Now, if you want to give some money to some missionary, do it. But that's not going to provide you with any righteousness. And it's not going to give you any blessing either. Because you're already blessed with all spiritual blessings (See Ephesians 1:3 ). You already have it; you access it by faith in what you already have.

Now, you give so that the kingdom of God can advance, which means more people can know the true gospel. That is the gospel of the New Creation. There is no other gospel outside of that. Paul clarified that for us many times in his epistles, so you have the boldness to say, “No, that is not true because this is what God's Word says; I don't believe that junk. It doesn't matter how famous this pastor is.”

I taught in Africa for almost eight or nine years. When I was there, in every church I taught in, none of the pastors, not the bishops nor the senior pastor, nobody had any idea of the gift of righteousness, and they still teach the congregations. Nobody knows it. Not one, and I'm showing them from the Bible, and they say, yeah, yeah, yeah, we know, but we still have to do this to be righteous and for God to bless us. Otherwise, we will go to hell; see, the thing is, that is what Western missionaries who went to Africa taught them. And so they're still sticking with what the pastor said. They don't care what the Bible says. Of course, they're mistaken. That's why

Paul was so mad. Paul said If anyone teaches you another gospel than what I taught you, let that man be cursed, even if an angel teaches you (Galatians 1:8).

We should thank God daily for giving us the gift of righteousness through the blood of Christ. I'm just thanking God, "Father, I know I mess up sometimes. But thank you that I'm already forgiven through the blood of Christ." If your mind is renewed, the Spirit controls you, and you're motivated or dominated by the Word of God, you will walk as a son of God, even in this world. See, that is what all these classes are about. Everything I teach is to help you understand the process of walking as a son of God on this Earth. See, if you don't walk as a son of God, not just saying, "I'm a son of God," but walking in power, authority in love, joy, peace, patience, overcoming obstacles, walking as more than an overcomer, then you are not reigning in life as God wants you to. All that causes us to walk as sons of God daily.

Most Christians have no experience with that because they still think, "Okay, I need God to give me this; I need God to do this." And God is saying, "I already gave it through My Son. Receive it by faith." I don't identify myself as "I'm just a human being. I'm useless. I'm nobody." No, I don't let those words come out of my mouth. I identify with who I am in the spirit that God created me in Christ Jesus. And as I identify myself as a New Creation, that also starts to manifest in my daily life. Suppose I'm still walking in fear and anger and trying to control my anger with willpower alone; in that case,

I am not availing myself of God's nature in me. So, it's not that you're going to control your anger; you're like, "No, I'm going to believe who I am in Christ Jesus, so that belief will produce all the good things I need daily. And that includes righteousness."

One of my favorite verses I teach in almost every class is Philemon 1:6 because that is how we receive this daily. *That the communication of your faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing, which is in you, in Christ Jesus;* what it means is that your faith is working, it's communicating, it is active, that communication of your faith is made effectual means effective. How? By acknowledging every good thing that is in you in Christ. It is not talking about in heaven that God will give; No, it's already in you, but it is in Christ Jesus. Are you in Christ Jesus? Yes, so every good thing is in you. So, if you don't acknowledge that, your faith is not active; it's not working in that area. The devil has blinded the eyes of the Christians, especially the pastors, so they don't teach that. They say you need to have faith. If you don't have faith, you know you'll suffer. But this verse is saying that your faith is becoming active. How? By acknowledging what you already have in Christ Jesus.

When you acknowledge that you have the love of God in that area, it starts to become effective. So now, the love of God will help you to love other people. When you acknowledge you are the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, that becomes effective, and you start walking in righteousness by believing

rather than by trying to do righteousness. Do you get the difference? See, it is in Christ Jesus. So, everything you are given in the New Testament is because you are in Christ Jesus. Christians think, “Okay, God said to love others and forgive people so I will forgive.” See, that is the Old Testament method. In the New Testament, the nature of forgiveness and God's love will start to manifest when you accept it and believe it. Now, you start having the nature of forgiveness. So now you're not trying to forgive; you're walking in forgiveness, and the forgiveness of God is what you're partaking of. So now it becomes easier for you to forgive people.

When the nature of Jesus starts manifesting in us, it will become natural for us to love and forgive others. It is not being forced on us, but we are walking in His nature, which will always be in us. It will come naturally. That is when you walk as a child of God in that area. But Christians are taught that if you don't forgive, God won't forgive and will send you to hell. Most churches teach that because Jesus was talking to people who were not born again, Jesus had not yet shed His blood for the forgiveness of the sins of the world. And so, Jesus told them, under the law, “If you don't forgive, God will not forgive you.” The New Testament is all about “Who forgiveth all your sins.” That is in Psalms 103, but David was prophesying what would happen when Jesus came.

I forgive not because it is expected of me or because it will result in blessings for me but because the nature of God is

present in my life. Forgiving others is an expression of that nature, not a means to an end.

And I'm not saying, "Oh, God, I forgive. So now you need to bless me." No, no, no. If I forgive somebody, it is by the nature of God. And I'm not expecting God to bless me because I forgive somebody. That has become my nature. I'm already blessed. And so, I am walking in it. Returning to the verse in Philemon, acknowledge means you have to have the knowledge; you can't acknowledge something if you don't have it. Right?

In 2 Peter 1:2, Peter said, *Grace and peace are multiplied unto you, by the knowledge*; see that knowledge, you must have it first, and then you acknowledge it. "Yes, I have it." Now you're persuaded. Now you embrace it, which means that's what you believe; you do not believe God will drop peace from heaven. Or if you do this and this, God will drop forgiveness into your life. Now, you see, you already have the peace of God, His forgiveness. So, you have this knowledge from His Word, acknowledge it, and be persuaded by it. And now, as you meditate on it, you embrace it; embracing means you become one with it. And now that's all you confess.

Acknowledging means you not only believe it, but that is also what you think about it. So, when somebody says, okay, let's pray and ask God to give us some peace. I'm like, "No, let's thank God for the peace He's already given us, and let's learn to receive it." That is acknowledging. So, I'm not going

to listen to somebody who says, “Okay, let's pray that God gives us some peace.” I know Christians don't know the gospel when they talk like that. So, I will help them understand the gospel so they can learn to receive peace anytime they want. And thank God for it.

In the New Testament, every prayer is a prayer of thankfulness. It's not a prayer of begging. You see that in Philippians, chapter four, and many other places. Philippians 4:6, *Be careful for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.* See, that's prayer in the New Testament. “Be careful for nothing” means don't be anxious. Don't be worried. Don't be in fear. You can only have that if you know you are the righteousness of God.

When you're presenting a request or talking to God, your prayer is mostly praising; with thanksgiving, you are making your requests known to God. So, I'm praying, “Father, I thank You for the peace You gave me. Now, Father, help me to experience it; help me to walk in it.” See, that is a prayer of faith. I'm acknowledging what my Father has already given me through Jesus. And then I'm saying, Father, I'm learning to receive it right now; help me to receive it into my carnal mind or soul. That is a prayer of thanksgiving. But if you pray, “Father, I don't have peace, please do something. I'm being buffeted by the devil; I have no peace. Could you give me some peace?” See, that's a prayer of unbelief. And that's exactly what most Christians pray. Now, if I'm praying for a

car, my prayer is, “Father, thank You. You supply all my needs through Jesus Christ. Jesus said, your Father knows what you need before you ask Him. So, Father, I know that you know I need a car. And so right now, I thank you for that. And Father, lead me to the right car that I need.” See, that's a prayer of thanksgiving and supplication. So continually, I recognize who I am in Christ and what God has provided for me; I am the righteousness of God, I have the peace of God, I have the authority of God, I have the power of God, I am a son of God, I have the boldness of God, see all of that I acknowledge daily because my carnal mind can easily get influenced by worldly teachings, religious teachings, and pastors on YouTube, the churches, and all of that. So, I must remind myself daily, meditating on the truth that I am the righteousness of God in Christ Jesus, and I can reign in life through Grace and the gift of righteousness. This is our Father's desire and will that we reign in this life and live the life of an overcomer.